



THE NEW
TESTAMENT
of our Lord and Saviour
JESVS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the Ori-
ginal Greeke: and with the former
translations diligently compared and
revised, By his Majesties
Speciall Commande-
ment.



PRINTED AT LON-
DON by Bonham Norton and Iohn Bill, De-
puties and Assignes of Robert Barker,
Printer to the Kings most Ex-
cellent Maiestie.

ANNO 1618.

¶ Cum privilegio.

¶ THE ORDER OF THE
bookes of the New Testament
with their proper names and
number of Chapters

THE Gospel written by Matthew
Chapters

By Marke.

By Luke.

By Iohn.

The Actes of the Apostles

¶ THE EPISTLES.

Paul to the Romanes.

The first to the Corinthians.

The second to the Corinthians.

To the Galatians.

To the Ephesians.

To the Philippians.

To the Collossians.

The first to the Thessalonians.

The second to the Thessalonians.

The first to Timothy.

The second to Timothy.

To Titus.

To Philemon.

The Epistle to the Hebrewes.

The Epistle of Iames.

The first Epistle of Peter.

The second Epistle of Peter.

The first Epistle of Iohn.

The second Epistle of Iohn.

The third Epistle of Iohn.

The Epistle of Iude.

The Reuelation of Iohn.

The ga
21.23.

and Zara
from be

4. And

egate Na

5 And

egate Ob

6 And

he King b

wife of V

7 And

egate Ab

8 And

oram, an

9 And

egate Acha

10 And

egate An

11 And

about the

12 And

honias be

obabel.

13 And

ate Eliak

14 And

him, and

15 And

Matthan, a

16 And

of whom

THE GOSPEL ACCOR-
ding to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

*The genealogie of Christ. 11. His conception and birth
21. 23. His names.*

He Booke of the generation of
Iesus Christ, the sonne of Da-
uid, the sonne of Abraham.

1 Abraham begat Isaac, and
Isaac begat Iacob, and Iacob be-
gate Iudas and his brethren.

2 And Iudas begate Phares
and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begate Esrom, and
Esrom begate Aram.

3 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab
begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

4 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos
begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

5 And Iesse begate David the King, and David
the King begate Solomon of her *that had been his*
wife of Vrias.

6 And Solomon begate Reboam, and Reboam
begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

7 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate
Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

8 And Ozias begate Ieatham, and Ieatham be-
gate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

9 And Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses
begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

10 And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren,
about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

11 And after they were brought to Babylon, Ie-
honias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zo-
robabel.

12 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud be-
gate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

13 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate A-
chim, and Achim begate Eliud.

14 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat
Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

15 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Ma-
ry, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

S. MATTHEW.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourtente generations: and from David vntil the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of David, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, & shall bring forth a sonne, & they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God which vs.)

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and he called his name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1. *The wise men come to Christ; 11 and worship him.*

14 *Ioseph flies into Egypt.*

NOW when Iesus was borne in Bethlechem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold there came Wise men from the East, to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demaunded

of them

5 And

For thus

6 An

not the le

thee shall

ple Israel

7 Ther

Wise me

the Starr

8 And

and searcl

haue foun

come and

9 Whe

and loe,

before th

young chil

10 WH

exceeding

11 ¶ A

they saw

fell down

opened th

gifts, gold

12 An

they shou

to their o

13 And

gel of the

ing, Aris

and flee i

thee were

destroy hi

14 Whe

his mothe

15 And v

might be

the proph

sonne.

16 ¶ T

ted of the

forth, and

chem, and

C H A P. II.

of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, In Bethlechem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 And thou Bethlechem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouverneur, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlechem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and whē ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Star which they saw in the East went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong childe was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong chld with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong chld and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntil I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong childe, to destroy him.

14 When hee arose, hee tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlechem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeres

S. MATTHEW.

old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Ioseph in Egypt

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the rounne of his father Herod he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, he shall be called a Nazarene.

C H A P. III.

1 *John preacheth: 4 His apparell and meate. 5 He baptizeth. 8 The fruits of repentance.*

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudra, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to

See from

8 Bring

9 And

haue Ab

that Go

vnto Ab

10 An

the trees

forth ge

11 I i

stance: b

then I, v

shall bap

12 W

purge h

but wil

13 ¶

dane, vn

14 Bu

be bapti

15 An

to be so

all right

16 An

straight

were op

descend

17 An

my belo

1 Christ

preach

Then

der

2 An

nights,

3 An

lithou

stones b

4 Bu

shall no

that pr

5 Th

Citie, a

He

C H A P. IIIL.

See from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid to the roote of the trees: Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, & cast into y fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after me is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, & he wil thoroughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into y garner: but wil burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw y Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

C H A P. IIIL.

1 Christ is tempted and ouercommeth. 17 Beginneth to preach, 18 Calleth some to be disciples.

Then was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty daies and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou bee the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the Temple,

S. MATTHEW.

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is writtem, He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the Deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkenesse, sawe great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Iesus began to preach, & to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And

22 And
nets, and

23 ¶
ing in the
of the king
and all the

24 And
they bro
ken with
which w
were lun
healed t

25 And
people, Jer
rusalem,

1 Who
light

And
more
came vnto

2 And
saying,

3 But
the king

4 But
comfort

5 But
the car

6 But
after r

7 But
mercies

8 Ble
9 Ble
called

10
righte

11
perfect

you fa

12
your

Prop

C H A P. V.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their nets, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenes, and all maner of, diseases among the people.

24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him al sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with denils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him a great multitude of people, from Galilee, & from Decapolis, & frō Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

C H A P. V.

1 *Who are blessed.* 13 *The Apostles are the salt and light of the world.*

ANd seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his Disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed are they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

5 Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtaine mercie.

8 Blessed are y^e pure in heart: for they shal see God

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnes sake: for their is y^e kingdom of heauen.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, & shall say all maner of euill against you falsly for my sake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

S. M A T T H E W.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth : But if the salt haue lost his sauiour, wherewith shall it bee salted? It is henceforth good for nothing, but to bee cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say vnto you, Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one tittle, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoever shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharises, yee shall in no wise enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and, whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, *¶* Whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, *Racha*, shall be in danger of *¶* counsell: but whosoever shall say, *Thou foole*, shall be in danger of hel fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine aduersary quickly, while thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer

deliuer thee

26 Ye come out

27 ¶

old time,

28 Bu

on a wom

tery with

29 And

and cast

that one

thy whol

30 An

and cast i

that one

thy whol

31 It i

his wife,

32 Bu

away his

causeth

shal mar

33 ¶

by them

selfe, but

34 Bu

by heave

35 No

by Hier

36 N

cause y

37 B

Nay, nay

meth of

38 ¶

eye for

39 B

but whe

turne to

40 A

take aw

41 A

mile, go

42 G

C H A P. V.

deliuer thee to y officer, & thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, y shalt by no meanes come out thence, till y hast paid y vtmost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoener looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath bene said, Whosoener shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoener shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoener shall marry her that is diuorced, comitteth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath bin said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say vnto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because y canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoever is more then these, cometh of euill.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath bene said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, that yee resist not euill: but whosoener shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the lawe, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoener shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that

S. M A T T H E W.

that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bene said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour and hate thineemie:

44 But I say vnto you, Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That yee may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? doe not euen the Publicans & samel?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicans so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

C H A P. VI.

1 Of almes, 5 Prayer, 14 Forgining, 19 Our treasure, 24 God and Mammon.

TAKE heede that you doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

1 Therefore, when thou doest thine almes, doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streetes, that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you they haue their reward.

2 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

3 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

4 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may bee seene of men, Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

5 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

6 But when ye pray, vse not vaine repetitions, as

the heathen
heard for
8 Ben
Father kn
fore yea
9 Afte
ther whic
10 Th
earth as i
11 Gi
12 An
debtors.
13 A
vs from
power, a
14 F
heauenly
25 Bu
ther wil
16 ¶
pocrite
their fa
Verily
17 B
and wa
18 T
vnto th
which
19
earth, v
theeue
20 I
uen, w
where
22
heart
22
fore t
of lig
23
be ful
in the
24
12. 9

C H A P. VI.

the heathen doe. For they thinke they shall bee heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: for your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed by thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgine vs our debts, as wee forgine our debtors.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 For if yee forgine men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will forgine you.

15 But if ye forgine not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgine your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when yee fast, be not as the Hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and steale.

20 But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shalbe full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shalbe full of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse?

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one & loue the other, or else he will holde

S. M A T H E W.

holde to the one, and despise the other, Yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: is not y life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowles of the aire: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the field how they growe: they toile not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arraied like on of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe y grasse of y field, w to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of litle faith

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall bee added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for to morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

C H A P. VII.

1 *Christ reproveth rash iudgement, & forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs. 13 The wide and strait gate.*

Iudge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: and with what measure ye meete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say vnto thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 T
thine ow
cast ont
6
neither
trample
rent you
7
shall fin
8 F
that see
shall be
9 O
aske br
10 O
11 If
gifts v
Father
that ask
12
that m
for thi
13
the gat
structi
14 B
which
15
you in
ning w
16
gather
17 F
fruit:
18 A
ther c
19
fruit,
20
21
Lord,
that d
22
haue

C H A P. VIII.

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If yethen beign euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shal your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoeuer yee would that men should do to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat.

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is y way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be y finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire:

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, Lord, Lord, shal enter into the kingdom of heauen: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name

S. M A T T H E W.

Name haue cast out deuils ? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes ?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, I neuer knew you : depart from me, ye that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man which built his house vpon a rocke :

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the wind blew, and beat vpon that house : and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall bee likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand :

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine :

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

C H A P. VIII.

2 *Christ cleanseth the Leper.* 28 *The deuils driven out of women;* 31 *Goe into the swine.*

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper & worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the pallsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my rooffe : but speak thou word only, & my seruant shall be healed.

9 For

9 For I
diers vnde
goeth : and
10 my seru
10 W
them that
not found
11 And
the East, a
and Isaac,
12 But
out into v
gnashing
13 And
& as thou
his seru
14 And
he saw hi
15 An
her : and
16 W
to him m
he cast o
that wen
17 Th
by Esai
infirmi
18 N
bout his
the othe
19 A
Master,
20 An
and the
of man
21 A
Lord, (u
22 E
the dea
23 A
ciples
24 A
the sea
the wa

CHAP. VIII.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing soldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, & said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East, and West, & shal sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shalbe cast out into vtter darkenes: there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centuriõ, Go thy way & as thou hast beleued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wines mother laid, and sicke of a feuer.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, & said vnto him, Master, I wil follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the shippe was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And

S. M A T T H E W.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him saying, Lord, saue vs we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye feareful ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this? euen the winds & the sea obey him.

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of a tombe exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesu thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before thy time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to go away into that herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: & behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steep place into the sea, & perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, & what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

C H A P. IX.

2 *Christ curieth the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners.*

AND he entred into a ship, and passed oner, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the, palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiven thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath

ath power
e to the fir
nd goe in
7 And
8 But wh
lorified G
9 And
aw a man
custome: a
rose and
10 And
the house,
came and
11 And
to his disc
publican
12 But
them, Th
they that
13 Bu
will haue
to call t
14 T
ing, Wh
disciple
15 A
of the b
grome
the bri
shall th
16 N
old ga
keth fr
17
tels: ch
and th
new b
18
hold
him,
come
19
his d
20

CHAP. IX.

With power on earth to forgive sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsey) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe into thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when y^e multitude saw it they maruelled, & glorified God, which had giuē such power vnto mē

9 And as Iesus passed forth from thence, hee saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold many Publicanes and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, hee said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Phisician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 Then came to him the disciples of Iohn saying, Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes wil come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: els the bottels breake, & the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserved.

18 While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 And behold, a woman which was diseased with

S. M A T T H E W.

with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house and saw the minstrels & the people making a noise.

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for my maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand: and the maid arose.

26 And the same hercof went abroad into all the land.

27 And when Iesus departed thence two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yethat I am able to doe this? They said vnto him Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickness, and euery disease among the people.

36 But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with cōpassion on them, because they fainted, & were scattered abroad as sheep hauing no shepheard

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, The harvest

is truly is
38 Pray ye
that will send fo

The Apostles

And when
disciples
spirits, to cal
cknesse, and

2 Now t
these: The f
andrew his
and Iohn his

3 Philip
new the Pu
and Lebbeu

4 Simon
so betraye

5 These
them, sayin
and into as

6 But g
of Israel.

7 And
of heauen i

8 Heale
cast out de

9 Prou
a your p

10 Nor
either sh
worthy o

11 An
enter, inc
ill ye go

12 An

13 An
come vpr
returne t

14 An
your wo

15 Ve
for the l

C H A P. X.

38 *Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.*

C H A P. X.

The Apostles are sent to do miracles: 5 & to preach
AND when he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power against vnclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the Sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These Twelue Iesus sent forth, & commanded them, saying Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter yee not:

6 But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out denils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouid neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shooes, nor yet stauers: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And in whatsoener city, or towne yee shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudge-

S. MATTHEW.

indgement, then for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmelesse as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the councils, and they will scourge you in the Synagogues,

18 And ye shalbe brought before gouernors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall be giuen you in the same houre what ye shal speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shal deliuer vp his brother to death, & his father his child: & the children shal rise against their parents, & cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Name sake, but he that endureth to the end, shalbe saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not aboue his Master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be reueiled; and hid that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule & body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing? & one of them shall not fall to the ground without your Father.

30 But every haire of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value

than many

32 Who

en, him w

which is in

33 But w

ill I also d

34 Think

arch; I can

35 For I a

is father, &

he daughte

36 And a

37 Hee

ne, is not w

laughter n

38 And

oweth afe

39 Hee

that loseth

40 He t

that receiv

41 He

Prophet, &

receiue the

ous man, &

42 And

of these li

name of a

no wise lo

3 Ioh

And i

end o

parted th

2 Not

workes o

3 And

come? o

4 Iel

Iohn ag

5 Th

walke, &

the dea

pel prea

C H A P. XI.

as then many sparowes.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, & the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his own household.

37 Hee that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he that loveth sonne or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me: is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receive a Prophets reward: & he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

C H A P. XI

1 *John sendeth to Christ. 7 Christs answer.*

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And he said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Go & shew Iohn againe those things which ye do heare & see.

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore have the Gospel preached to them.

6 And

S. M A T T H E W.

6 And blessed is he, whose euer shal not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reede shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare so of clothing, are in kings houles.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is witten, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if he will receiue it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say he hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man, gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners, but wisdome is iustified of her children.

20 Then began he to vpbraide the cities wherein most of the mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Cherazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had bin done in Tyre and Sydon, they would

would haue

22 But I

Tyre and S

23 And y

shalt bee

works whi

Sodome, i

24 But

rable for t

then for th

25 Att

thee, O Fa

thou hast

dent, and l

26 Eue

27 Al thi

and no m

neither kn

and hee to

28 Con

heauy lad

29 Tak

for I am r

finde rest

30 For

1 The Dis

bath.

A T th

Author

gred, & b

2 But

him, Beh

lawfull to

3 But

what Dau

that were

4 How

at the sh

o eat, n

nely for

5 Or

he Sabb

ne the S

C H A P. XII.

would haue repented long ago in sackcloth & ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgment, then for you.

23 And y^e Capernaū, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: for if the mighty works which haue been done in thee, had bin done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of iudgment, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euē so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and hee to whomsoever the Sonne will reueale him.

28 Come vnto mee all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and yee shall finde rest vnto your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

C H A P. XII.

The Disciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabbath. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost.

AT that time Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, & his Disciples were a hun-
gred, & began to pluck the eares of corne, & to eate.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee said vnto them, Haue yee not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How hee entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue yee not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

S. MATTHEW.

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For ſo of man is Lord euen of ſabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man w^h had his hand withered, and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on ſabbath daies? & they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhal there be among you that ſhal haue one ſheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and liſt it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe, wherefore it is lawfull to do well on ſabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth, and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

18 Behold, my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoule is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor crie, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruſed reede ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhal he not quench, til he ſend forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

22 & Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blind and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blind and dumbe both ſpoke & ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of David?

24 But w

How doth

ince of

25 And le

em, Eue

ought to

ded again

26 And if

miſe: he

27 And if

ye your ch

all be you

28 But if

en the king

29 Or elſe

uſe, and ſp

ong man, a

30 He that

at gatheret

31 & Whe

oſphemy ſh

ainſt the ho

32 And whe

man, it ſhal

againſt the

ther in this

33 Either n

elſe make

the tree is

34 O gener

ake good

heart the r

35 A good

art bringeth

of the euil

36 But I ſay

shall ſpeak

day of iudg

7 For by th

words tho

8 & Then cer

wered ſayin

39 But he an

ulterous ge

C H A P. XII.

- 24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
- 25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Every kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and every citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.
- 26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe: how shall then his kingdome stand?
- 27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.
- 28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.
- 29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.
- 30 He that is not with me is against mee: and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.
- 31 Wherefore I say vnto you, Al manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven vnto me: but y^e blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall not be forgiven vnto men.
- 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against y^e Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.
- 33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.
- 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euil, make good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
- 35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.
- 36 But I say vnto you, That enery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.
- 37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
- 38 Then certain of the Scribes, & of the Pharisees, answered saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.
- 39 But he answered, and said to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh a signe and there shall

S. MATTHEW.

shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three dayes and three night in the whales belly : so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes & three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Ninue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in iudgement with this generation, and shal condemne it: for she came from the vtermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh throw drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into mine house from whence I came out : And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh wth him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, & they enter in and dwell there : & the last state of y^e man is worse then the first: eue so shal it be also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake wth thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him y^e told him Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, & said, Behold, my mother & my brethren.

50 For whosoever shal do y^e wil of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, & sister, & mother.

C H A P. XIII.

3 *Of the sower.* 34 *Why Christ spake in parables.* **T**He same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And hee spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And w
de, and th
5 Some f
ouch ear
they had n
6 And w
nd becau
7 And s
prung vp,
8 But o
orth frui
ome thirt
9 Who
10 And
Why speak
11 He an
uen vnto
ome of he
12 For w
e shall hau
ot, from hi
13 There
ause they se
ot neither
14 And i
which sai
nderstand
15 For thi
ares are do
osed, lest
yes, and he
and with th
ould heale
16 But ble
our cares, f
17 For ver
and righteou
which ye see,
hose things
18 ¶ Hear
19 When
ome, & vnd
ed one, & c
art: this is

C H A P. XIII.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the waies
side, and the fowles came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not
much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because
they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched:
and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes
sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought
forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold,
some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said vnto him,
Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is
giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the king-
dome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be giuen, and
he shall haue more abundance: but whosoever hath
not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: be-
cause they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare
not neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in this is fulfilled the prophecy of Esay-
as, which saith, By hearing ye shall heare, and shal not
vnderstand: & seeing ye shal see, & shal not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their
eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue
closed, lest at any time they should see with their
eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnder-
stand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I
should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and
your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, that many Prophets,
and righteous men haue desired to see those things
which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare
those things which ye heare & haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the king-
dome, & vnderstandeth it not, then cometh the wic-
ked one, & catcheth away that which was sown in his
heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

S. MATTHEW.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony place the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiuet it :

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but durst for a while : for when tribulation or persecution cometh because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thorns is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches chokes the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is like vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field :

25 But while men slept, the enemy came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the householder came, & said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field ? from whence then hath it tares ?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp.

29 But he said, Nay : lest while ye gather vp the tares, yee roote vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntil the harvest : and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them : but gather the wheate into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and sowed in his field :

32 Which indeede is the least of all seeds : but when it is growen, is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree : so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdom of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leauened.

34 All these sayings of Iesus began he to teach them in parables,

35 That they might be fulfilled in the Prophets, I will say vnto you, I will not leave from the field.

36 Therefore to the householder he saith, Declare what thou hast.

37 He answered and said, I will tell thee the parables of the kingdom of heauen.

38 The children of the kingdom of heauen are the children of the light.

39 The harvest is the time of the harvest, and the harvesters are the angels.

40 As the sunne is the light of the day, so the sunne is the light of the day.

41 The light of the day is the light of the day, and they that are of the light are the light.

42 And the light of the day is the light of the day, and the light of the day is the light of the day.

43 The sunne is the light of the day, and the sunne is the light of the day.

44 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is like to a treasure hid in a field.

45 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is like to a man which hid treasure in a field.

46 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is like to a man which hid treasure in a field.

47 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is like to a man which hid treasure in a field.

48 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is like to a man which hid treasure in a field.

C H A P. XIIII

34 All these things spake Iesus vnto y^e multitude in parables, & without a parable spake he not vnto the.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, & went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world, The good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuill. The harvest is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity.

42 And shal cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net y^e was cast into the sea, & gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shal it be at y^e end of the world: y^e Angels shal come forth, and seuer the wicked frō among the iust.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shal be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

S. MATTHEW.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houlhoulder, w^h bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mightie works?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house.

58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 10 Iohn Baptist beheaded.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid houlde on Iohn, and bound him, & put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And whē he wold haue put him to death he fered y^e multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But whē Herods birth day was kept, y^e daughter of Herodias danced before them, & pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer shee would aske.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorie: neuerthelesse for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her: 10 And

10 And

11 And

giuen to y^e

12 And

dy, and bu

13 ¶ W

by ship, in

ple had he

out of the

14 An

titude, an

them, and

15 ¶ An

to him sa

is now p

goe into

16 Bu

part; giu

17 An

fiue loan

18 H

19 And

grasse, &

king vp

loanes t

20 An

vp of y^e

21 A

thousan

22 A

ples to

the oth

23 A

went v

the eu

24 I

tossed

25 A

went v

26

the se

they c

27

ing, B

C H A P. XIII.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in y prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to y Damself: & she brought it to her mother.

12 And his Disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship, into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote, out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶ And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send y multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They neede not depart; gine ye them to eate.

17 And they said vnto him, We haue heere but fise loanes, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he comanded y multitude to sit down on y grasse, & tooke y fise loanes, and y two fishes, & looking vp to heauen he blessed, & brake, and gaue the loanes to his disciples, & y disciples to y multitude.

20 And they did all eat, & were filled: & they took vp of y fragments y remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fise thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I be not afraid.

S. MATTHEW.

28 And Peter answered him, saying, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, & goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou little faith, Wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they which were in the ship, came & worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all the countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased.

36 And besought him, that they might only touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Gods commandements, and mens traditions, 28 what defileth a man, and what not.

Then came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

1 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

2 But he answered, and said vnto them Why do you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

3 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: And he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

4 But ye say, whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

5 And honour not his father or mother, *hee shall be free.* Thus haue yee made the commandement of God of none effect, by your tradition.

6 Ye hypocrites, well did Esayas prophetic of you, saying,

8 This

8 This mouth, and

heart is fa

9 But

doctrine

10 ¶ A

them, He

11 Not

a man: b

this defi

12 Th

Knowest

they hea

13 But

heavenly

14 Lo

blinde.

fall into

15 Th

vnto v

16 A

derstan

17

entret

cast o

18 F

come

19

murd

blasph

20

to ea

21

the c

22

the f

cie o

is g

2

cipl

for

3

vn

10

C H A P. XV.

8 This people draweth nigh vnto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips : but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude , and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man : but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.

12 Then came his disciples , and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharises were offended after they heard this saying ?

13 But he answered, and said, Euery plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone , they bee blind leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said , Are yee also yet without vnderstanding ?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand , that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth goeth into the belly , and is cast out into the draught ?

18 But those things w^{ch} proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man : But to eate with vnwashed hands , defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence , and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a women of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried vnto him, saying, Haue mercie on me, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grievously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away for she crieth after vs.

24 But hee answered, and said, I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she , and worshipped him , saying, Lord helpe me.

26 But

S. MATTHEW.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, & said to her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate, and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples said vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus said vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seven loaves and the fishes, and gaue thanks, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, & were filled: & they took vp of the broke meat that was left, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

C A A P. XVI.

4 The signes of Ionas. 6 The leauen of the Pharises and Sadduces. 21 Christ foresheweth his death.

THe Pharises also, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he wou d shew them a signe from heauen.

2 Hee

2 He answered, saying, ye say

3 And I say, ye can discern the

4 A wicked and depar

5 And ther side, t

6 ¶ They ware of th

7 And It is becau

8 ¶ Wh them, O your selu

9 Doe the siue lo baskets y

10 Ne sand, and

11 Ho it not to of the lea

12 Th beware o of the Ph

13 ¶ V Philippi men say,

14 An Baptist, the Prop

15 He

16 An Christ th

17 An art thou reueiled

18 A and vpo

C H A P. XVI.

2 He answered, & said vnto them, When it is evening, ye say *it will be faire weather*: for *ſ*kie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be foule weather* to day: for the skie is red & lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can yee not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked & adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shalbe no signe giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of *ſ* Pharises, & of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is because we haue taken no bread.*

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 Neither the seauen loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it *ſ* ye do not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, *ſ* ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how he badethem not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharises, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coast of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men say, that I, the sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some say that thou art Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered & said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar Iona: for flesh & blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father *w* is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the

S. M A T T H E W.

the gates of hell shall not preuaile against him.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the Kingdome of heauen: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders & chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying. Be it farre from the Lord: This shall no be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou saourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his father, with his Angels: and then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, There bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

C H A P. XVII.

2 The transgression of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his passion, 24 payeth tribute.

AN D after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart.

3 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sonne, & his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4 The
it is good
herethre
Moses, a

5 W
uershade
cloud, wh
I am wel

6 And
their face

7 And
rise, and l

8 And
no man, s

9 And
Iesus cha
vntill the

10 An
then say

11 An
truely sh

12 Bu
dy, and t

whatsoe
of man s

13 Th
vnto the

14 ¶ A
there can
to him, a

15 Le
ticke, and

fire, and c

16 An
could no

17 Th
peruerse

how long

18 And
him: and

19 Th
said, why

20 An
believe;

C H A P. XVII.

4 Then answered Peter, & said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt let vs make herethree tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tel the vision to no man, vntill the Son of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water:

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked y^e deuil, & he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vn-beliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If yee haue faith

S. MATTHEW.

as a graine of mustard seede, yee shall say vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galile, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall be raised againe: And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus said vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, least we should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 *Christ teacheth to be humble. 7 Touching offences, 31 and forgiving one another.*

AT the same time came the Disciples to Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is the greatest in the Kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shal receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 But who so shall offend one of these little ones which beleue in me, it were better for him that a millstone

C H A P. XVIII.

stone were hanged about his necke, and that he
ere drowned in the depth of the sea.

¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for
must needs be that offences come: but woe to that
an by whom the offence commeth.

¶ Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee,
cut them off, & cast them frō thee: it is better for thee
to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing
two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

¶ And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, & cast it
frō thee, it is better for thee to enter into life wth one
eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hel fire.

¶ Take heed that ye despise not one of these little
things: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels
doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is
in heauen.

¶ For the Son of man is come to saue that which
was lost.

¶ How think ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe,
& one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the
ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and
seeketh that which is gone astray?

¶ And if so be that he finde it, Verily I say vnto
you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the
ninety and nine which went not astray.

¶ Euen so, it is not the will of your father which
is in heauen, y^e one of these little ones should perish.

¶ Moreouer, if thy brother shal trespass against
thee, go & tell him his fault betweene thee & him a-
lone: if he shal heare thee, y^e hast gained thy brother.

¶ But if he will not heare thee, then take with
thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or
three witnesses, euery word may be established.

¶ And if he shal negle& to heare them, tel it vnto
the Church, but if he negle& to heare the Church, let
him be vnto thee as an heathen man, & a Publicane.

¶ Verily I say vnto you, Whatsoener yee shall
bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and what-
soeuer ye shall lose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

¶ Again I say vnto you, y^e if two of you shal agree
on earth as touching anything y^e they shall aske, it
shalbe done for them of my Father w^{ch} is in heauen.

¶ For where two or three be gathered together
in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

¶ Then

S. MATTHEW.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, & said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seven times: but, Vntill seuentie times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the Kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certain King, which would take accompt of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents

25 But forasmuch he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaued him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came, and tolde vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then the lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaued thee all that debt because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldst not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, & deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgive not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP.

2 Christ b
ment.

And ic
these

into the c

3 An
healed th

3 ¶ T
him, and
put away

4 And
not read
made th

5 An
ther and
they tw

6 W
flesh. W
not man

7 T
mand to
her aw

8 H
nelle o
wines

9
his wif
anothe
her wh

10
man b

11
this fa

12
borne

13
Eann
there

14
Eann
is abl

15
child

16
pray

17

18

19

20

C H A P. XIX.

2 *Christ healeth the sicke, 3 and 7 Touching diuorcement. 16 How to attaine eternall life.*

ANd it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galile, and came into the coastes of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

3 And great multitudes followed him, and hee healed them there.

4 ¶ The Pharises also came vnto him tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue yee not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, Why did Moses then command to geue a writing of diuorcement and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say vnto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombes: & there are some Eunuches, which are made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselves Eunuches for the Kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it:

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, suffer little children, and forbid

S. M A T T H E W.

bid them not to come vnto mee : for of such is the Kingome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if y wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not comit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother, :and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp : what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go & sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: & come & follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorowfull : for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be sau'd?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God al things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto them, Behold, we haue forsaken all, & followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the generation when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shal sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake shall receive

an hundred

30 But n
shall be fir

2 Of the la
his Disce

For the
that is a
the mornin

2 And
for a peny

3 And b
others stan

4 And
yard, and
they went

5 Again
houre, and

6 And
and scund

Why stan

7 They
vs, He saith
and what

8 So w
yard saith
thē their l

9 And
eleuenth

10 But
they thou

received

11 And
red again

12 Sayin
and thou

borne the

13 But h
thee no v

14 Ta
vnto this

15 Is i
mine own

16 So

C H A P. XX.

an hundred fold, and shall inherite everlasting life.
 30 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

C H A P. XX.

1 *Of the labourers in the vineyard.* 20 *Christ teacheth his Disciples to be lowly.*

FOR the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, & saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you, And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh houre, hee went out, and found others standing idle, & saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs, He saith vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call thy labourers & giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heate of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, & said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not y agree w mee for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I wil with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many

S. M A T T H E W.

many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Ierusalem, tooke the twelve disciples apart in the way, & said vnto them

18 Behold, we go vp to Hierusalem, & the Son of man shalbe betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, & vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death:

19 And shal deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on the right hand, & the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered & said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, & to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They said vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto him, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: But whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister,

27 And whosoever will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ranfome for many.

29 And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, whe they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, the Son of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should

ould hold the
ing, Hau
aid.

32 And Ies
What will y

33 They sa
ened.

34 So Iesu
eir eyes
ght, and the

Christ ride
thous the b

And whe
were con
ues, then f

2 Saying
aint you. a
a colt w

3 And if
The Lord h
will send t

4 All th
which was

5 Telly
ommethv
and a colt,

6 And t
nanded th

7 And b
them thei

8 And
ments in
the trees.

9 And
followed
aid: Bless

Lord, Ho
10 And
the citie

11 An
phet of N
12 An
cast out

C H A P. XXI.

ould hold their peace : but they cryed the more,
ying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of
uid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said,
What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be
ened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, & touched
eir eyes : and immediately their eyes receiued
ght, and they followed him.

C H A P. XXI.

*Christ rideth to Hierusal. m on an asse, 12 and ca-
thous the biggers, and sellers in the Temple.*

And when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and
were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of O-
ues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer a-
pint you, and straightway ye shall find an asse tied,
a colt w^h her: loose them, & bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say,
The Lord hath need of them, and straightway hee
will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King
ommeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse,
and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Iesus com-
manded them:

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on
them their cloathes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their gar-
ments in the way, others cut downe branches from
the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that
ollowed, crying, saying, Hosanna to the son of Da-
uid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the
Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all
the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Pro-
phet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and
cast out all them that sold & bought in the Temple,
and

S. MATTHEW.

and ouerthrew the Tables of the money change
and the seates of them that sold doves.

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house
shall be called the house of prayer, but ye haue made
it a den of thieues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him
the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes
the wonderfull things that he did, and the child
crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to
Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what they
say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye not
read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou
hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the ci-
ty into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he entred into the ci-
ty, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a figtree in the way, he came
to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues only, and
said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward
for ever. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled
saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely
I say vnto you, if ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall
not only do this which is done to the figtree, but also
if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued
and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall aske in
prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the Temple, the
chiefe Priests & the Elders of the people came vnto
him as he wasteaching, & said, By what authority doest
thou these things? & who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, & said, vnto the, I also will
aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise
will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from
heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with them
selues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will
say to vs, Why did ye not then beleue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people.

le, for all
27 And
tell. And
what auth
28 ¶ B
two sonne
goe worke
29 He
ward he re
30 And
and he an
31 Where
ther? The
them, Vere
the harlot
32 For
ceusnesse
caues and
yee had se
might bel
33 ¶ H
thou holde
it round a
built a tow
went into
34 And
sent his se
receiue th
35 And
beat one,
36 Aga
first, and
37 But
saying, T
38 Bu
they said
let vs kil
39 An
Vineyard
40 W
commen
41 Th
those wi
to other
fruits in

CHAP. XXI.

change, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We can not tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into y Kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousness, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleued him. And ye when yee had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine husbandholder, which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine- presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again hee sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the Sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seise on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard cometh, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

S. MATTHEW.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did ye neuer reade in Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiecte the same is become the head of the corner? This the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eies.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the Kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whom soeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And whē chief Priests & Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

C H A P. XXII.

1 The marriage of the Kings sonne. 9 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 The wedding garment.

ANd Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

1 The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne,

2 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, & they would not come.

3 Again, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

4 But they made light of it, & went their waies: one to his farme, and another to his marchandize.

5 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

6 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth, and hee sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

7 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

8 Goe yee therefore into the high waies, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

9 So those seruants went out into the high waies, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

10 And when the King came in to see the guests,

guests, hee

wedding,

12 And thou in his

he was say

13 The hand and

utter dark

ing of tee

14 For

15 ¶ T sell, how

16 And with the

thou art t

neither ca

not the pr

17 Tel

lawfull to

18 But

said, Why

19 Sho

brought v

20 And

and super

21 The

to them,

which are

are Gods,

22 W

ailed, an

23 ¶ T

iv say tha

24 Say

uing no c

and raise

25 No

the first w

hauing ne

26 Lik

the seru

27 And

28 The

shall she

C H A P. XXII.

guests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into utter darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shewe mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cessars. Then saith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cessars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, w^{ch} say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife; and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died and also.

28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

S. MATTHEW.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say vnto him, The son of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word: neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 The Scribes and Pharisees goe in doctrine but euill example of life: 34 the destruction of Ierusalem.

Then
disci
2 Sayi
seate.

3 All
that obse
for they f

4 Fort
borne, &
selues wil

5 But
of men: t
enlarge t

6 And
the chief

7 And
of men, R

8 But
Master, ex

9 And
for one is

10 No
Master en

11 But
your seru

12 And
sed: and

13 ¶ B
hypocrit
against m
suffer ye t

14 W
crites; so
pretence
ceiue the

15 W
crites; so
Profelyte
fold mor

16 W
Whosoe
thing: b
the Tem
17 Ye

The

CH A P. XXIII.

Then spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, the Scribes and Pharisees sit in Moses seate.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you obserue, that obserue & do, but do not ye after their works: for they say and doe not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, & grievous to be borne, & lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not mooue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee seene of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And loue the vppermost roumes at feastes, and the chiefe seates in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But bee not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall bee your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himselfe shall be abased: and he y shall humble himselfe shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye compass sea and land to make one Profelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the child of hell then yourselves.

16 Woe vnto you, yee blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall sweare by the golde of the Temple he is a debtor.

17 Yee fooles and blind: for whether is greater,

S. MATTHEW.

the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the Altar it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall swear by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall swear by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, & by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, & annise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallowe a camel.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exesse.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens boues, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If wee had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wh

and wisem

& crucifie,

Synagogu

35 That

hed vpon

Abel, vnt

whom ye f

36 Vn

come vpo

37 O H

the Proph

thee, how

together,

der her w

38 Beh

39 For

forth, till

the Name

i The de

to iudge

And I

ple, a

him the d

2 An

things? V

here one

wea dow

3 ¶ A

disciple

when sha

signe of t

4 An

heed tha

5 For

Christ:

6 An

warres:

things m

7 For

dome ag

and pest

8 Al

C H A P. XXIII.

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, & Scribes, & some of them ye shall kill & crucifie, & some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

35 That vpon you may come al *¶* righteous blood shed vpon *¶* earth, from the blood of the righteous Abel, vnto *¶* blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew betwene the Temple and the Altar,

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 4 Of Christs comming to iudgement.

AND Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, there shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sat vpon the mount of Olives, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things bee? and what shall be the signe of thy comming, and of the ende of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earth quakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

S. MATTHEW.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many bee offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the love of many shall waxe cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall bee preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations: and then shall the end come.

15 When yetherfore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel y Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, retorne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall bee great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those daies should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those daies shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: belceue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, & false Prophets, & shal shew great signes & wōders: insomuch y (if it were possible,) they shal deceiue y very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold he is in the desert. goe not forth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleene it not.

27 For as the lightening cometh out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

28 For

28 For Eagles be

29 ¶ 1

dayes, shall

shall not g

heauen, an

30 And

in heauen

mourne, a

in the clo

31 And

sound of

his Ele&

uent to th

32 N

his branc

know tha

33 So

things, k

34 V

not passe

35 He

words sh

36 ¶

no, not r

37 B

commi

38 Fo

they we

in marri

Arke;

39 A

them al

Sonne o

40 T

taken, a

41 T

one shal

42 ¶

houre y

43 B

house h

come, h

suffered

C H A P. XXIII.

28 For whereloeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the Sonne bee darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Son of man in heauen: and then shall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, and they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 And hee shall sende his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *even* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and howre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But knowe this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would hane watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

S. M A T T H E W.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you thinke not, the Sonne of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that hee is not ware of;

51 And shall cut him assunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

C H A P. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins: 14. and of the talents. 31. The last Iudgement described.*

Then shall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes and went soorth to meet the bridegrome.

2 And five of them were wise, & five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the bridegrome cometh, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not ynough for vs and you, but goe yee rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward

11 After
Lord, Lord,

12 But
you, I know,

13 Who
not the hour,

14 ¶ He
ling into
uants, and

15 And
two, & to
seuerall

16 The
went and
ther five

17 And
so gained

18 But
in the ca

19 And
commet

20 And
and bro

21 He
and said

22 A few
things:

23 He
said, Le

24 He
faithful

25 He
in the

26 He
ked &

C H A P. XXV.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verily I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

14 ¶ For the kingdome of heauen is as a man traui-ling into a faere countrey, who called his owne ser- uants, and deliuered vnto them his goods :

15 And vnto one he gaue five talents, to another two, & to another one, to every man according to his feuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them o- ther five talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he al- so gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants cometh and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou de- liueredst vnto me five talents, behold, I haue gained besides them five talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came & said, Lord, y^e deliueredst vnto mee two talents: be- hold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His Lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: en- ter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowed, and gathering where thou hast not strawed :

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, thou wic- ked & slothfull servant. y^e knewest y^e I reape where I sowed

S. MATTHEW.

Ifowd not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers and then at my coming, I should haue receiued mine owne with vsurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 For vnto euery one that hath shall bee giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darknes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say vnto them on his right hand, come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 For I was an hungred and yee gaue me meate: I was thirftie, and yee gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee: or thirftie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you in as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, yee haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate, I was thirftie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, & ye tooke me not in: naked and

and yee clothed me not: ye visited me not, and ye

44 The Lord when he shall come, he shall be a stranger, and ye shall not know him.

45 The least of these my brethren, ye shall not know him.

46 And he shall say vnto them, Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels.

¶ The rule of the house of the Lord.

And it shall be the rule of the house of the Lord.

2 Yee shall be the rule of the house of the Lord.

3 The rule of the house of the Lord.

4 And the rule of the house of the Lord.

5 But the rule of the house of the Lord.

6 ¶ The rule of the house of the Lord.

7 The rule of the house of the Lord.

8 The rule of the house of the Lord.

9 For the rule of the house of the Lord.

10 Why the rule of the house of the Lord.

11 For the rule of the house of the Lord.

12 For the rule of the house of the Lord.

13 Ve the rule of the house of the Lord.

C H A P. XXVI.

and yee clothed me not : sicke, and in prison, and yee visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord when sawe wee thee an hungred, or a thurst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall hee answer them, saying, Verily, I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shal goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Pasche.

And it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Pasche, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to bee crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, & the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him:

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this oyntment might haue beene solde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, hee said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this oyntment on my body, shee did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Where soeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also

S. MATTHEW.

also this, that this woman hath done, be tolde for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, what will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pecies of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ Now y first day of y feast of vnleavened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt y that we prepare for thee to eat the passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, my time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did, as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 Now when the Euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man, if he had not bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the Cup, and gaue thanks, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives,

31 Tha

31 Th

sended b
will smit
shall be f

32 B
you into

33 Pe
men shall
uer be of

34 Iesus
night be

35 Per
with thee
said all th

36 ¶ T
called Ge
ye here, w

37 And
of Zebed

38 Th
ding form
watch wi

39 An
face, and
sible, let c

I will, bu

40 An
deth then
ye not wa

41 Wa
tion: The

42 He
prayed sa
away from

43 An
for their

44 An
prayed th

45 Th
vnto them
the houre

ed into th

46 Ri
that doct

CHAP. XXVI.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night, For it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, \bar{y} this night before the cocke crow, \bar{y} shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee: Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, & began to be sorrowful, & very heauy.

38 Then saith hee vnto them, my soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarie ye here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it bee possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but \bar{y} flesh is weak.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs bee going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me,

47 ¶ And

S. M A T T H E W.

47 ¶ And while hee yet spake, loe, sudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and stauers from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he ^y betraied him, gaue them a signe saying Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, ^y same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come ? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, & strooke a servant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: for al they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels ?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must bee ?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe with swords and stauers for to take me ? I sate daily with you teaching in ^s Temple, & ye laid no hold on me.

56 Now all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the Disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesse came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesse,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him,

Answered

Answered t
hess againf

63 But he
answered,

uing God,
Christ the S

64 Iesus
lesse, I say v

of man sitt
ming in the

65 Then
hath spokē

witnesse?

66 Wh
is guilty of

67 Then
& others f

68 Sayin
is he that s

69 ¶ N
a damosell

with Iesus

70 But
not what

71 And
ther maid

This fellow

72 And
know the

73 And
stood by:

of them, se

74 The
know not

75 And I
said vnto

nie me thi

1 Christ
selfe. 30
W Her
Pri
sell again
2 And w

C H A P. XXVII.

Answerest thou nothing? what is it, which these witness against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the hie Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the cloudes of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spokē blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, & buffeted him, & others smote him with the palmes of their hands.

68 Saying, Prophecy vnto vs, Thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, & said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, & wept bitterly.

C H A P. XXVII.

1 Christ deliuered to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 35 Christ is crucified.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And whē they had bound him, they led him away, and

S. M A T T H E W.

and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, what is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the temple, & departed, and went & hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the Prophet, saying, And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying: Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the Gouernour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the Gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for eny they had deliuered him

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered

many

many things

20 But the multitude destroyed Iesus

21 The gouernour

Whether of you? They said

22 Pilate

with Iesus, to him, Let

23 And

he done? But

him be cruc

24 ¶ W

thing, but I

er, & wash

him innocen

25 Then

blood be o

26 ¶ Th

when he ha

crucified.

27 Then

Iesus into th

whole bar

28 And

let robe.

29 ¶ An

they put i

and they b

him, sayin

30 And

and smote

31 And

tooke the

ment on

32 An

Cyrene,

beare his

33 An

Golgotha

34 ¶ T

gall:& w

35 An

C H A P. XXVII

any things this day in a dreame, because of him.
 20 But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded
 the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and
 destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them,
 Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto
 you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then
 with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vn-
 to him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour said, Why, what euil hath
 he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let
 him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile, no-
 thing, but y rather a tumult was made, he tooke wa-
 ter, & wash-d his hands before y multitude, saying, I
 am innocent of y blood of this iust persō, see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His
 blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and
 when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be
 crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Ie-
 sus into the common hall, and gathered vnto him the
 whole band of souldiers,

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scar-
 let robe.

29 ¶ And whē they had platted a crowne of thornes,
 they put it vpon his head, & a reed in his right hand:
 and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked
 him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede,
 and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they
 tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne ray-
 ment on him, and led him away and crucified him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of
 Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to
 beare his Crosse.

33 And when they were come vnto a place called
 Golgatha, that is to say, a place of a skull.

34 ¶ They gaue him vinegar to drink, mingled w
 gall: & whē he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his gar-
 ments,

S. M A T T H E W.

ments, casting lots: y it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, They parted my garments among them, & vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there.

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, **THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.**

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him; one on the right hand, & another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reueiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Son of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the Crosse, and we will beleue him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he wil haue him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darknesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loude voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Eliás.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, Let vs see whether Eliás will come to saue him.

50 Iesus, when he had cryed againe with a loude voice, yeelded vp the Ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the tope to the bottome, & the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of y graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, & appeared vnto many.

54 Now

54 Now
with him, w
those things
og, Truly

55 And
are off) w
bring vnto

56 Amo
the mother
bedes chil

57 Whe
man of Ari
was Iesus c

58 Hew
then Pilate

59 And
ped it in a

60 And
had hewen
stone to th

61 And
ther Mary

62 ¶
the prepa
came toge

63 Say
said, wh
rise again

64 Co
made sur
by night

ple, He is
be worse

65 Pi
your wa

66 So
scaling c

I Ch
men. 16
to teach

I N the
Iwards
dalene,

C H A P. XXVIII.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding a farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministering vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciplex.

58 He went to Pilate, & begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke; and he rooled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure, vntil the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errorr shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watche, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

C H A P. XXVIII.

1 *Christ's resurrection.* 9 *He appeareth to the women.* 16 *and to the disciples,* 19 *and sendeth them to teach and baptize.*

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And

S. MATTHEW.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, and the Angel of the Lord descended from heaven & came and rolled backe the stone from the doore and sat vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his rayment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and saide vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, & tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall yee see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples behold Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Go tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, & there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night & stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them:

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And I

ower is gi

19 Goe y

zing them

onne, and

20 Teach

er I haue

way, euen

¶

¶

¶

John Ba

14 preac

ureth m

¶

¶

¶

¶

¶

3 The

repare ye

straight.

4 Ioh

teach the

finnes.

5 An

of Iudea,

ized of

their sinne

6 And

with a gi

id cate le

7 And

nightier

shoes I a

pose.

8 I Iud

e shall b

9 And

ame from

phu in Io

C H A P. I.

18 And Iesus came, & spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoever I haue commanded you: & loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to Saint Marke.

C H A P. I.

1 Iohn Baptists office. 9 Iesus baptized, 12 tempted
14 preacheth, 16 calleth Peter and others, 23 and
e, I haue cured many.

¶ He beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wilderness, and teach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission into the sinnes.

5 And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: and hee did eate locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And

S. M A R K E.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven (say-
ing) Thou art my beloued Son, in whom I am wel pleased.

12 And immediatly the Spirit driueth him in the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse four dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the Kingdome of God;

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, & the Kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, & beleeue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, & Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hirelings, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, & straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a lowd voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying,

tioned and
What new
deth he cu

28 And
rowout a

29 And
Synagoge

Andrew,

30 But
and anon

31 And
list her v

32 And
brought

that were

33 And
doore.

34 And
eases and

35 And
before d

place, and

36 And
lowed a

37 And
him, All

38 And
next tow

fore can

39 And
out all

40 And
and kne

thou wi

41 And
his hand

be thou

42 And
leprosi

43 And
him aw

44

C H A P. I.

tioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For what authority commandeth he euen the vnclean spirits, & they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And as soone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any

S. M A R K E.

any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 But he went out and began to publish it much, and to blase abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

C H A P. II.

2 *Christ healeth one sicke of the palsey, 14 calleth Matthew, 15 and eateth with publicans & sinners.*

AND againe he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

3 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsey, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncovered the rooffe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsey lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsey, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceived in his Spirit, they so reasoned wthin theselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsey, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsey,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

C H A P. II.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, hee saw Levi the sonne of Alphaeus sitting at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and folowed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicans and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharises saw him eate with Publicans and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no neede of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharises asked to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharises fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes wil come, when the Bridegrome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away frō the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabboth day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharises said vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabboth day that which is not lawfull?

25 And hee said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the daies

S. M A R K E.

of Abiathar the hie Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

C H A P. III.

1 *The withered hand healed. 12 The twelve Apostles chosen. 13 Who are Christs brother, sister & mother.*

AND he entred again into the Synagogue, & there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man that had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the the Sabbath dayes, or to do euill? to saue life or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being griued for the hardnesse of their hearts: Hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharises went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon: a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And hee spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vnclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, & cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth

vnto him

14 And

him, and

15 And

cast out

16 And

17 And

brother of

which is,

18 And

and Matt

phesus, and

19 And

and they

20 And

so that th

21 And

to lay hol

22 ¶ A

Hierusale

prince of

23 And

them in p

24 And

that king

25 And

house can

26 And

divided, l

27 No

spoyle hi

man, and

28 Ver

giuen vnto

with loev

29 But

Ghost har

ternall da

30 Bec

32 ¶ T

and stand

32 An

said vnto

without f

C H A P. III.

vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, ^f they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sickneses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of Thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of* it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and bee diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then hee will spoyle his house.

28 Verely I say vnto you, all sinnes shall bee forgiven vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies, wherewith foener they shall blasphe me.

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost hath neuer forgiveness, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, & his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sare about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

S. MARK E.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them wth satisfaction him, & said, Behold, my mother & my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the wil of God, the same is my brother, and my sister and mother.

C H A P. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower.* 14 *The meaning thereof.* 20 *Of the seed growing secretly.* 30 *Of the mustard seed.*

AND hee began again to teach by the Sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat on the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to passe as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the ayre came and devoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, & brought forth some thirty, some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is given to knowe the mystery of the Kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sinnes should be forgiven them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know yee not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And
word is
commeth
that was

16 An
stony gro
immediat

17 An
for a time
riseth for

18 An
thornes:

19 An
fulnesse
tring in,

20 And
such as h
fruit, son

21 ¶
to be pu
to be se

22 Fo
manifest
that it sh

23 If

24 An
With w
you: An

25 Fo
hath no

26 ¶
if a man

27 An
seed sh

28 Fe
the bla

29 B
he put

30 ¶
Kingdo
we com

31
when i
seedes

15 And

C H A P. IIII.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly and taketh away the worde that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in theselues, & so indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for y^e words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, & it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they w^h are sown on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, & bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, & some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto the, Take heed what you hear: With what measure ye mete, it shal be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shal be giuen: & he that hath not, from him shal be taken, even that w^h he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night & day, and the seed should spring, & grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For y^e earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then y^e eare, after y^e the sp^h come in the eare

29 But whē the fruit is brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Wherunto shall wee liken the Kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sown in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.

S. M A R K E.

32 But when it is sowed, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone hee expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him?

C H A P. V.

1 *Christ deliuering the possessed of the legion of devils,*

13 *They enter into the swine. 35 Iairus daughter.*

ANd they came ouer vnto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But

6 But

worshippe

7 And

haue I to

most high

torment

8 (For

thou vncl

9 And h

swered, sa

10 An

send them

11 No

vaines a g

12 An

vs into th

13 And

vnclane

and the h

to the se

choked i

14 And

the citie,

see what

15 A

possessed

and cloth

16 An

him that

cerning

17 An

their coa

18 An

had been

he migh

19 Ho

him, Go

great thi

had com

20 An

capolis,

and all

21 An

vnto the

& he wa

C H A P. V.

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, hee came and worshipped him.

7 And cried with a lowd voice, and sayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment mee not.

8 (For hee said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the Country.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently down a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, & in his right mind: & they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but sayth vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did maruell.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, & he was nigh vnto the sea.

S. M A R K E.

22 And behold there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and shee shall live.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall bee whole.

29 And straitway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who hath touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched mee?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came frō the ruler of the Synagogues house certaine w^{ch} said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the ruler of the Synagogue, & seeth the tumult, & them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And

29 And Why make not dead,

40 And had put of the daughter entrench in

41 And said vnto ed, Damm

42 And for the w astonishe

43 And should k should b

1 Christ tist u b

A Nd own

2 And gan to t him, we man the is given are wro

3 Is the bro mon? they we

4 Be out hon his own

5 A that he healed

6 A And he

7 And gan to them p

8 A nothin

C H A P. VI.

39 And whē he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh y^e father & the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talithaumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell, (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straiway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And hee charged them straiely, that no man should know it: and commaunded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

C H A P. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrymen 18 John Baptist is beheaded. 43 Christ walketh by the sea.

ANd he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabboth day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisdom is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Marie, the brother of Iames and Iosef, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey; and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that hee laid his hands ypon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marneiled because of their vnbeliefe. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits.

8 And commaunded them, that they should take nothing for their iourney saue a staffe onely: no scrip

S. M A R K E.

scrip, no bread, no money in their purse :

9 But be shodde with sandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgment, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, and annointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes doe shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, hee said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth & laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, & obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosel, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of mee, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother,

What

What sh

the Bapt

25 And

King, an

and by i

26 An

oathes f

he woul

27 An

and con

went, 2

28 And

the dam

29 A

and tow

30 A

ther vn

they ha

31 A

apart i

were n

leasure

32 A

private

33 A

knew h

and ou

34

ple, an

becaus

and he

35 A

ciples

and n

36

count

themf

37

to eat

two h

38

ye? g

and t

39 A

C H A P. VI.

What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste, vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded his head to be brought, and hee went, and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, & gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselves together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, & many knew him, and ranne a foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 And Iesus when hee came out saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered, & said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundreth peniworth of bread, & giue the to eat.

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? go, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by

S. M A R K E.

by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the sixe loopes & the two fishes, hee looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue pashets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw the toyling in rowing (for γ wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a Spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, & saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of γ loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth; and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the shippe, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carie about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whither soeuer he entered, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets and besought him, that they might touch if it were but

but the be
ched him

1 The Ph
wish r

T Hen
certa
rusalem.

2 And
bread wi
hands, th

3 For
wash the
of the E

4 And
they wal
be, whic
of cups

5 Th
walke n
of the E

6 H
Esai as p
ter, Th
their ho

7 He
lord do

8 F
ye hol
and co

9 A
Comm
owne

10 I
ther: s
die th

11 F
ther, I
thou

12
father

13
row y
many

C H A P. VI.

but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

C H A P. VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault with the Disciples, for eating with vnwashed hands. 14 Meat defileth not the man.

THen came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashed) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees & Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashed hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine do they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the Commaundement of God, that ye may keep your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shal say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect thow your tradition, which ye haue delivered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And

S. MARKE.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me: every one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but y^e things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house fro^m the people, his disciples asked him cōcerning y^e parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Do ye not perceiue that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him:

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For fro^m within, out of y^e heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, conetousnes, wickednes, deceit, laciui-
ousnes, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence hee arose, & went into the borders of Tyre & Sidon, & entred into an house, & would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fel at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation :) and she besought him that hee would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take y^e childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And whē she was come to her house, she found y^e deuill gone out, & her daughter layd vpon y^e bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coastes of Tyre

Tyre and Sidon, and
through the

32 And he
and had an i
seech him t

33 And I
and put his
touched his

34 And I
vnto him, E

35 And f
string of his

36 And I
man: but e
more a grea

37 And
He hath de
deafe to he

i Christ fe
sufeth in

I N those
hauing r
vnto him,

2 I ha
they haue
nothing to

3 And
houses, t
them cam

4 And
can a man
wildernes

5 And
ye? And

6 And
the groun
thankes,
before th

7 An
fed, and c

8 So t
of the bre
9 An

C H A P. VIII.

Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the sea of Galile, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, & the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously. 10 And refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises.*

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, & hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaves, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: & they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few of small fishes: & he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, & were filled; & they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand

S. M A R K E.

thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his Disciples, & came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shal no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship againe, departed to the othe side.

14 ¶ Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is, because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes see yee not? and hauing eares heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among foue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke yee vp? and they sayd, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, & they bring a blind man vnto him, & besought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought?

24 And hee looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored.

and saw eu

26 And he

ther go int

27 ¶ And

the towne

asked his d

men sayth

28 And

say Elias:

29 And

I am? An

Thou art

30 And

man of his

31 And

man must

the Elder

be killed,

32 And

tooke him

33 But

his discip

hinde me

that be of

34 ¶ A

him, with

soeuer wi

take vp h

35 For

but who

Gospels,

36 For

the whol

37 Or

soule?

38 Wh

and of m

neration

shamed,

with the

2 Ies

and re

ons 39

C H A P. IX.

and saw euery man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in y^e towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they should tel no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chief Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And hee spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou sauiourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoever will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoener therefore shall be ashamed of mee and of my words in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his father, with the holy Angels.

C H A P. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 30 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 10 And giveth diuers instructions to his disciples.

And

S. M A R K E.

ANd hee said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you that there bee some of them that stand here, which shal not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can whiten them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be heere, and let vs make three Tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeede come, & they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, & the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And heeld him, saluted him

16 And with the

17 And Master, I hath a du

18 And him, and h pineth aw should ca

19 He ration, he I suffer yo

20 And saw him, on the gr

21 And since this

22 And and into do any th

23 Ies things ar

24 And ow, and mine vn

25 W together him, The out of hi

26 And came ou that mar

27 B him vp,

28 A ciples a him out

29 A forth by
30 ¶ A Galilee

C H A P. IX.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him; saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question yee with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, hee teareth him, and hee someth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pinech away, and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleene, all things are possible to him that beleueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe & deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inso much that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him prinatly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And hee said vnto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, & he would not that any man should know it.

31 For

S. M A R K E.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Son of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and said vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoever shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiue me: and whosoever shall receiue me, receiue not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followed not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleue in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

44 Where the worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete,

to be cast in

46 Which shall not quench

47 And if it were better for thee to lose one eye, than

48 Which shall not quench

49 For every face that is

50 Salt is good, but the salt which is without measure, what shall it profit your selues

2 Touching
10 Christ

A Nd he said vnto the people, taught the

2 ¶ And he said vnto him, Is it not lawful for me to do what I will in mine own house?

3 And he said vnto him, Did Moses

4 And he said vnto him, And thou shalt not put away thy wife, as the

5 And I will be harden

6 But he said vnto him, made the

7 For he said vnto them, mether, and

8 And he said vnto them, they are not

9 Which shall not man put

10 And he said vnto them, of the same

11 And he said vnto them, away his

tery again

12 And he said vnto them, be marrie

C H A P. X.

to be cast into hel, in y^e fire y^e neuer shalbe quenched:

46 Where there worrne dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into y^e kingdome of God wth one eye, thē hauing two eyes, to be cast into hel fire:

48 Where their worrne dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, and euery sac^r fice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his salt-nesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

C H A P. X.

Touching diuorcement. 13 Little children brought to Christ. 23 The danger of riches.

ANd hee rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he went, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall bee one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he saith vnto them, Who soeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband & be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And

S. M A R K E.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, & said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto mee; and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoever shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, and whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, and take vp thy crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and said vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that are rich enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saved?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With

it is impos-
sible things are

28 ¶ T
haue left a

29 And
you, Ther

thens, or fi
dren, or la

30 But
this time,

others, and
and in the

31 But
list, first.

32 ¶ A
rusalem: s

amazed, e
he tooke:

what thin

33 Sayi
the Sonne

Priests, &
him so de

34 And
him, and f

the third

35 ¶ A
came vnto

shouldest

36 And
I should

37 Th
may sit, o

left hand

38 But
aske Can

baptized

39 An
said vnto

that I dre
baptized

40 Bu
hand, is

them for

CHAP. X.

it's impossible but not with God. for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first, shall bee last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, & as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, & vnto ʒ Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske. Can ye drinke of ʒ cup that I drinke of? & be baptized with ʒ baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptism that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

S. M A R K E.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, Yee know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them; and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a rancome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timus, sat by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that hee should holde his peace: but he cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou? I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediately he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

C H A P. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem. 12 He cōfesseth the fruitlesse leafie tree.

AND when they came nigh to Ierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and as soone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 A

this? S
straight

4 A

tyed by
wayes m

5 An

to them.

6 An

comman

7 An

their gar

8 An

and othe

drawed

9 An

lowed, cr

meth in

10 Bl

uid, that

us in the

11 An

the Temp

vpon all

went out

12 ¶ A

from Beth

13 And

he came,

& when h

for the tin

14 And

cate fruit

ples heard

15 ¶ A

went into

that sold a

the Tables

them that

16 And

carry any ve

17 And

written, M

House of pr

theeues.

C H A P. XI.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes meet: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying *Hosanna*, blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the Higheft.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a figtree a farre off, lanning leaues he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, & when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the Tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doves,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the Temple.

17 And hee taught: saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the House of prayer? But yee haue made it a denne of theeuers.

S.^t MARK B.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard it, and song at how they might destroy him: for they feared him because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree drico vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoever shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and bee thou cast into y^e sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleue y^e those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleue that ye receiue them, and ye shall haue them.

25 And when yee stand praying, forgive, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authorie I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleue him?

32 But if wee shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, Wee

cannot
Neither
these th

1 The
mg of t

A Nd
A c
hedge
& built
went in

2 An
seruant
of the f

3 An
him aw

4 An
and at h
head, an

5 An
led: and

6 Ha
ued, he
will reu

7 Bu
this is t
ritance

8 An
him out

9 Wh
He will
gine th

10 A
stone w
head of

11 T
lous in

12 And
people:
against

13 ¶ A
rises, &

14 An
Master,

CHAP. XII.

cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Parable of the Vineyard. 12 Touching the paying of tribute, 18 and the resurrection.

ANd he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine fat, & built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, & killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his wel beloued, hee sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, this is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of this vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, & went their way.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharises, & of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for

S. M A R K E.

no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocritie, saide vnto them, Why tempt yee mee? Bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cessars.

17 And Iesus answering said vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cessars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandement of all.

39 And

C H A P. XII.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discretely, hee said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of David?

36 For David himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasure, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasure: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

S. M A R K E.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the tresurie:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 9 Persecution for the Gospel. 14 Great calamities to the Iewes.

ANd as hee went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, shall not be thrown downe.

3 And as hee sat vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell vs, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe whe all these things shall be fulfilled.

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall bee earthquakes in diuers places, & there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, & in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers & kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what yee shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but what soeuer shall be given you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death,

death, and
rise vp aga
be put to

13 And
sake: but

shall be sa

14 ¶ But

lation spo

where it o

then let t

15 And

downe in

any thing

16 And

backe aga

17 But

them tha

18 And

19 For

was not

God crea

20 At

dayes, no

whom he

21 An

is Christ

22 Fo

and shal

were po

23 Bu

you all

24 ¶

the Sun

giue her

25 A

powers

26 A

ming in

27 A

togethe

term-fl

28 N

her bra

ye kno

C H A P. XII.

death, and the father of the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him \bar{y} readeth vnderstand.) then let them that be in Iudea flee to \bar{y} mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe: and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And praye ye that your flight be not in \bar{y} winter.

19 For in those dayes shall bee affliction, such as was not since the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs and false Prophets shall rise and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heede: behold, I haue foretoldde you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man coming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, & shall gather together his elect from the foure winds, from the vttermoſt part of \bar{y} earth, to \bar{y} vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nere;

S. M A R K E.

29 So ye in like maner, whē ye shal see these things come to passe, know \bar{y} it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shal not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away : but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no nor the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray : for yee know not when the time is.

34 For the Some of man is as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch :

35 Watch ye therefore (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at mid-night, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And w I say vnto you, I say vnto al, Watch.

C H A P. XIIII.

1 Conspiracie against Christ. 3 A woman pourest oyle on his head. 10 Iudas selleth him.

AFTER two dayes was the feast of the Pasceuer, and of vneleuened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vprore of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an Alabster boxe of oyntment of spike-nard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powdered it on his head.

4 And there was some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the oyntment made?

5 For it might haue beene solde for more then, three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore : and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may doe them good : but mee ye haue not alwayes.

8 She

8 She forehan

9 V pel shal this alie memori

10 vnto th

11 A promiss he migh

12 they ki him, W thou m

13 An vnto th you a m

14 A goodm the gue with th

15 A nished,

16 the citi they m

17 A

18 ly I say shall b

19 to l i m

20 of the

21 ten of

of may had ne

22 blisse

cate :

23 thank

C H A P. XIII.

8 She hath done what she could : shee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, wheresoeuer this Gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad and promised to giue him money. And hee sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of vncleauened bread, when they killed the Passecouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare that thou mayest eate the Passecouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, & saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water : follow him.

14 And wheresoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passecouer with the disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished, and prepared : there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as hee had said vnto them : and they made ready the Passecouer.

17 And in the euening he cometh with the twelue.

18 And as they sate and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with mee, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, & to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said Is it I?

20 And he answered and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him : but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed : Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, & gaue to them, and said, Take, eate : this is my body.

23 And hee tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thanks, he gaue it to them : and they all dranke of it.

24 And

S. M A R K E.

24 And hee said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 And Iesus saith vnto them, All yee shalbe offended because of me this night: for it is written I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered:

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrise.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise: Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and hee saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames and Iohn, & began to be sore amazed, & to be very heavy;

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground and praied, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And hee said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from mee: Nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truly is ready but the flesh is weak.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them,

them, Sleepe the houre trayed into

42 Risen is at hand.

43 ¶ And meth lud multitude Priests and

44 And token, say he; take

45 And to him, and

46 ¶ And toke him

47 And smote a

48 And ye come stanes to

49 I w ye took

50 And 51 And hauing a the yong

52 And naked.

53 ¶ And with and the

54 And the pala servant

55 And sought and fou

56 And therew

57 And nesse a

58 And that is build

C H A P. XIII.

them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

41 Rise vp, let vs goe, Lo, he that betrayeth mee is at hand.

42 ¶ And immediatly, while hee yet spake, cometh Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords, and stauces, from the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders.

43 And hee that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whosoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

44 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straitway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

45 ¶ And they layde their handes on him, and tooke him.

46 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, & smote a seruant of the high Priest, & cut off his eare;

47 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords, and with stauces to take me?

48 I was daily wth you in the Temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

49 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

50 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

51 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

52 ¶ And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

53 And Peter followed him as farre off, euen into the palace of the high Priests: and hee sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

54 And the chiefe Priests, and all the Counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

55 For many bare false witnesse against him, but therewitnesse agreed not together.

56 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

57 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, & within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

58 But

S. M A R K E.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together
60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and
asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What
is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing.
Againe, the hie Priest asked him, and said vnto him,
Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am: and yee shall see the Son
of man sitting on the right hand of power, and com-
ming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and
saith, What neede we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye?
And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer
his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Pro-
pheticie: And the seruants did strike him with the
palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there
commeth one of the maides of the high Priest,

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe,
she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast
with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnder-
stand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the
porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say
to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a litle after they
that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art
one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech
agreeth thereto.

71 But hee began to curse and to sweare, saying, I
know this man of whom ye speake.

72 And the second time the cocke crew: and Pe-
ter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto
him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny ma-
thrise. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

C H A P. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound and accused before Pilate, 15
deliuered to bee crucified, 27 hanging betwene two
sheeues, 43 and is hono^rably buried.

A Nd straightway in y morning the chiefe Priests
held a consultation with the Elders & Scribes,
and

and the who
him away, 2

2 And
the Iewes?
sayest it.

3 And
things; but

4 And
thou nothi
against the

5 But I
marueiled

6 Now
prisoner, w

7 And
bounde w
him, who h

8 And
fire him to

9 But
I release v

10 (F
liuered h

11 Bu
he shoul

12 A
them, W

13 A
whom y

14 A
hath he

dingly, C

15 ¶
released

when he

16 An
led Pret

17 An
a crown

18 A
Iewes.

19 A
and did
shipped

C H A P. XV.

and the whole Conncell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And hee answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priestes accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnes against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that Feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bounde with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 And Pilate said vnto them, Why, what enill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And 4 souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, & they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And beganne to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And

S. M A R K E.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was y third houre, & they crucified him.

26 And the superscriptiō of his accusatiō was written ouer, **THE KING OF THE IEWES,**

27 And with him they crucified two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that wee may see and beleue: And they that were crucified with him, reueiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come there was darknesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ranne, and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alope, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the Ghost.

38 And

38 And t
waine, from

39 ¶ An
gainst him,
ghost, he sa

40 There
among wh
ther of Iame

41 Who
him, and mi
which came

42 ¶ And
ause it was
he Sabbath

43 Ioseph
which also v
went in bo

44 And
and calling
whether he

45 And v
gaue the bo

46 And l
downe, and
in a sepulch

47 And
Ioseph behel

1 Christ
dalene as
and ascen

And wh
Alene, a

had bough
annoint hi

2 And v
the weeke

of the Son

3 And t
was away th

4 ¶ And
was rolle

CHAP. XVI.

38 And the vaile, of the Temple, was rent in waie, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cryed out, & gaue vp the hoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on a ſaſe off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, & of Ioſes and Salome :

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ieruſalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Euen was come, (be- cauſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, & went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had bene any while dead?

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ieſus beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt reſurreſtion. 9 He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others. 15 Sendeth forth his Apoſtles, 19 and aſcendeth into heauen.*

ANd when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, & Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and annoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the weeke they came vnto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the Sonne :

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhal roll away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And

S. MARKE.

5 And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye see Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, & fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early, the first day of the weeke, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had bene scene of her, beleued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme vnto two of them, as they walked, & went into y^e country.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, whether beleued they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared vnto the eleven, as they sate at meate, & vpbraided them with their vbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleued not them, which had scene him after he was risen.

15 And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospell vnto every creature.

16 He that beleueth and is baptiz'd, shall be saved, but he that beleueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleue, In my Name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take vp serpents and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receined vp into heauen, & sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ The

1 Luke 24
26 and



to vs, which
and ministr

3 It seeme
vnderstand
vnto thee i

4 That
things wh

5 ¶ T

rias, of the
daughters

6 And
walking in
of the Lor

7 And
was barre
yeres.

8 And
Priests off

9 Acc
his lot wa
Temple o

10 And
praying w

11 And
Lord, stand

12 And
and feare

13 But
rias, for th
shall bear

name Ioh
14 And
many shal

¶ The

CHAP. I.

The Gospel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 *Lukes Preface.* 5 *The conception of Iohn Baptist,*
26 *and of Christ* 35 *The circumcision of Iohn.*

INASMUCH as many have taken in hand
to set forth in order a declaration of
those things which are most surely be-
lieued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vn-
to vs, which from the beginning were eyes witnesses,
and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect
vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write
vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those
things wherein thou hast bene instructed.

5 **T**HERE was in the dayes of Herod the king
of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacha-
rias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the
daughters of Aaron, & her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God,
walking in all the Commandements and ordinances
of the Lord blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth
was barren, and they both were now well stricken in
yeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the
Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office,
his lot was to burne incense when he went into the
Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were
praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the
Lord, standing on y^e right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled,
and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacha-
rias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth
shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his
name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and
many shall reioyce at his birth.

S. M A R K E.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke; and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall be turned to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, & the disobedient to the wisdom of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, & my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, & am sent to speake vnto thee, & to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had seen some vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that as soone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herselfe fise moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, & said Hail thou that art highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled

is saying,
utation thi
30 And c
er thou ha
31 And
& bring f
32 He fl
of the Hig
him the the
33 And
for ener, a
34 Then
be, seeing I
35 And
holy Gho
the High
that holy
called the
36 And
also conce
sixt moneth
37 For
38 And
Lord, be i
Angel dep
39 An
to the hill
40 An
saluted E
41 And
the salu
and Eliza
42 And
Blessed a
fruit of th
43 An
my Lord
44 For
ded in m
45 An
be a per
her from
46 An
47 A
our,

CHAP. I.

As saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, & bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his Father Dauid.

33 And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God:

36 And behold thy, confin Elizabeth, face hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the fixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word, and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey, with hast, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, her babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, as soone as thy voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, my babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleueed, for there shall be a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie thy Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Saviour,

48 For

S. L V K E.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty, hath done to mee great things, and holy in his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath sent emptie away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seede for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her consins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumsise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kintred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noysed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them laid, them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And

67 And hu
y Ghost, an

68 Blesse
rified and

69 And
s in the ho

70 And
phets, whic

71 That
from the har

72 To pe
fathers, and

73 The
brahim,

74 That
deliuered o

75 In hol
the dayes o

76 And t
the highest

77 To gi
ple, by the

78 Tare
by the day

79 To g
in the shad

80 And t
and was in

to Israel.

1 Augu
natiuite.

And it c
went o

the world

2 (And
was gouer

3 And a
owne city

4 And
the city o

C H A P. II.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 And hath raised vp an horne of salutation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid.

70 And he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene since the world began.

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, & from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 To performe the mercy promised to our forefathers, and to remember his holy Couenant.

73 The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousness before him, all the dayes of our life,

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledge of salutation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenes, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, & waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

C H A P. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 Christ's nativitye. 21 His circumcision.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made, when Cyrenius was gouernor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the citie of David,

S. M A R K E.

David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,).

5 To bee taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, & she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the Inn.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field: keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praying God, & saying,

14 Glory be to God in the highest, and on earth peace; good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with hast, & found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad, & saying, We was told the, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praying God for all the things that they had heard & seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 And the circumciser of Jesus, was conceived

22 And according to the brought

23 (A very male holy to the

24 And is said in or two ye

25 And whose name and deno

26 And Ghost, the scene the

27 And and when doe for h

28 The sed God,

29 Lo peace, ac

30 For 31 W all people

32 A of thy pe

33 And things wh

34 And his mother rising aga

35 (Yea also) & th

36 And daughter of a great yeeres fre

C A P. II.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before hee was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moles, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to y Lord.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, E- uery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue serued thy saluation, 31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother maruelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shal pearce thorow thy own soule also) y the thoughts of many harts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; shee was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeres from her virginitie:

S. L V K E.

37 And she was a widow about fourscore & four yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but fasted God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galile, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, & waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom, & the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem: euery yeere, at the feast of the Pasche.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus taried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they returned backe againe to Hierusalem; seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three daies they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, & asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought mee? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

C H A P. III.

1 Iohns preaching, baptizing, 15 testimony of Christ,

his impo

N Ow i

Cesar

and Herod

Philip Te

chonis, an

2 Anna

word of G

as, in the w

3 And h

dan, preach

remission o

4 As it i

Esaia the E

in the wild

make his pa

5 Euery v

will shal be

draight, an

6 And a

7 Then i

to be bapti

with warne

8 Bring f

and begin n

raham to c

ble of these

9 And no

rees: Euery

good fruit, i

10 And t

we doe then

11 Hee an

with two co

one, and he

12 Then c

aid vnto hi

13 And he

that which i

14 And th

aying, and w

hem, Doe

ldly, and be

15 And as

CHAP. III.

his imprisonment. 21 Christs baptisme & genealogy

NOW in the fifteenth yere of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernor of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iteurea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene.

2 Annas and Caiaphas beeing the hie Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias, in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying. In the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, & euery mountain and hill shalbe brought low, & the crooked shalbe made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise yp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him saying, What shall we doe then?

11 Hee answereth and saith vnto them, Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meate let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, and what shall wee doe? And hee said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any ally, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and

S. L V K E.

all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not :

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire :

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will thoroughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrarch, being reprooued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this about all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened :

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leni, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Ianna, which was the sonne of Ioseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Nami, which was the sonne of Elli, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the sonne of Ioanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Who

28 Wh

the son of

was the son

29 W

of Eliczer

the son of

30 Wh

sonne of Iud

the son of I

31 Whi

son of Men

was the son

22 Whi

sonne of Ob

the son of Sa

33 Whic

son of Aram

the son of P

34 Whi

son of Isaac,

was the son

35 Whi

son of Ragar

the son of H

36 Whi

son of Arph

was the son

37 Whic

the son of En

was the son

38 Whic

of Seth, whi

sonne of Go

Christ's son

the denill,

And Iesus

from Ior

wildernesse,

2 Being lo

those daye

were ended,

3 And the

sonne of Go

rad.

CHAP. IIII.

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,

29 Which was the son of Iose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son, of Iorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leni,

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the sonne of Iuda, which was the son of Ioseph, which was the son of Ionan, which was the sonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the son of Melez, which was the son of Menam, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David.

22 Which was the sonne of Iesse; which was the sonne of Obed, which was the son of Boaz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the sonne of Iuda,

34 Which was the son of Iacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,

35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragan, which was the son of Phaleg, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala,

36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan,

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIIII.

Christs temptation and fasting. 13 He overcommeth the deuill, 14 and beginneth to preach.

And Iesus bringfull of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and those dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

S. L V K E.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoever I will, I giue it.

7 If y^e therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satⁿ: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Ierusalem, & set him on a pinnacle of the Temple and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempte the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galile, and there went out a fame of him throughout all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had bin brought vp, & as his custome was, he went into y^e Synagogue on the Sabbath day, & stood vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the Booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the Booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 The spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale y^e broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, & he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate down: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And this Scrip

22 And gracious v
And they

23 And me this p
foeuer we
here in th

24 An phet is ac

25 But in Irael i
shut vp th
famine w

26 But v
repta 2 e

27 And Elizeus c
sauiug N

28 And heard the

29 And led him v
was buil

30 B went his

31 An Galile, a

32 An his wor

33 ¶ which h
out with

34 Sa thee, the
vs? I kn

35 An and con
him in

36 A themse
authori
spirits,

CHAP. IIII.

21 And he began to say vnto them; This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares,

22 And all bare witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy cuntry.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne cuntry.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of the was Elias sent, save vnto Sarepta a city of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And also they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, & thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing thorow the middest of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the mids, he came out of him, & hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

I S. L V K E.

37 And the same of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entered into Simons house: & Simons wifes mother was taken with a great fever, & they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministered vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that hee should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto the, I must preach y kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

C H A P. V.

3 *Christ teacheth out of the ship. 6 A miraculous draught of fishes. 12 The leper cleansed.*

ANd it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him, that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had done this, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And

7 And
were in
help the
so that t

8 V
Iesus kn
full man

9 For
at the d

10 A
Zebede
Iesus sa
thou sh

11 A
land, th

12 ¶
taine ci
Iesus, se
if thou

13 A
saying,
leprosi

14 A
shew th
cording

15 Bu
of him,
and to l

16 ¶
niffe, an

17 A
waste
of the L

towne
power

18 ¶
which

meaner

19
they ru
went v

the tili
20 A
him, M

C H A P. V.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from mee, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, & all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their shipsto land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man, but go, and shew thy selfe to y^e Priest, & offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto thee.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharises and Doctors of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galile, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ And beholde, men brought in bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of y^e multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch, into y^e midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, hee sayd vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

S. L V K E.

51 And the Scribes and the Pharises began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sinnes, but God alone?

52 But when Iesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

53 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

54 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgive sinnes (hee sayd vnto the sicke of the palsey) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

55 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

56 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seen strange things to day.

57 ¶ And after these things hee went forth, and saw a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me.

58 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

59 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicans, and of others that sate downe with them.

60 But their Scribes & Pharises murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicans and sinners?

61 And Iesus answering, said vnto the. They that are whole need not y Physician, but they y are sicke.

62 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

63 ¶ And they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharises: but thine eate and drinke?

64 And he said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?

65 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

66 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto the, No man putteth a piece of a new garmēt vpō an old: if other-

wife,

wife,

was

37

cles: c

be spi

38

and bo

59

way d

1 Tor

dise

A N

th

and h

eat, ru

2 A

Why

Sabb

3 A

read

was

4

take

that v

for th

5 A

is Lo

6 A

that h

the: e

7

whet

they

8

man

forth

9

thing

good

10 A

ento

for: a

11 A

C H A P. VI.

wife, the both y^e new maketh a rent, & the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunke old wine, straitway desireth new: for he saith, the old is better.

C H A P. VI.

1 *Touching the eares of corne that were plucked by the disciples on the Sabbath 13 Christ chuseth the twelve.*

AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to passe also on another sabboth, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, & stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe ill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them al, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, & commu-
ned

S. L V K E.

hed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer vnto God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alphaeus, and Simon, called Zelotes;

16 And Iudas the brother of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, & the company of the disciples, & a great multitude of people out of all Iudea & Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, & healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye y^e weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their companie, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue received your consolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse

28 I
which
29 A
cheeke
way th
30 G
that tak
31 A
doe ye
32 Fo
haue ye
33 A
to you,
men the
34 A
receiue
to sinne
35 Bu
hoping
great an
he is kin
36 Be
is merc
37 Iu
demne
and ye f
38 G
sure, pre
ouer, sha
same me
to you a
39 And
lead the
40 Th
uery one
41 A
thy brot
is in thi
42 E
ther, let
thou thy
thine ow
brame o
clearly

C H A P. VI.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, & of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye loue them that loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, What thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, & doe good & lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and ye shall be the children of the Higheest, for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgie, and ye shalbe forgiven.

38 Giue and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, & running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure you meete withall, it shalbe measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto the, Can the blind lead the blind? Shal they not both fall into y^e ditch?

40 The disciple is not about his master: but euery one that is perfect, shalbe as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote y^e is in thine eye: when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, & then shalt thou see clearly to pull out y^e mote y^e is in thy brothers eye.

43 For

S. I V K E.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever commeth to me, & heareth my sayings, & doth them, I wil shew you to who he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, & digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, & doeth not, is like a man without a foundation built an house vpon the earth against which the streame did beat vehemently, & immediately it fell, and the ruine of his house was great.

C H A P. VII.

1 The Centurions faith. 10 Christ healeth his seruants being absent, 11 Raiseth the widows sonne.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should doe this,

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter vnder my rooffe.

7 Wherefore

7 W
to come
shall be

8 For
vnder
goeth: a
to my se

9 W
at him, a
ple that
found fo

10 And
found th

11 ¶
went int
ciples we

12 Ne
ty, behol
sonne of
people o

13 An
on on her

14 Au
that bare
say vnto

15 An
speake: a

16 An
fied God
mong vs,

17 And
all Iudea

18 And
things.

19 ¶ A
ples, ser
should co

20 Wh
Iohn Bap
he that sh

21 And
infirmities
to many th

22 Ther

C H A P. VII.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not seene so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had bin sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the only sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the beere (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he said, Young man, rise vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, & throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of Iohn shewed him all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in the same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering said vnto them, Goe your

S. L V K E.

your way and tell Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoener shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reede shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparrelled, & liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, & much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsell of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, & saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, & a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that hee would eate with him. And hee went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And

37 And
ner, whē
rises hou

38 And
began to
with the
annointe

39 Now
saw it, he
he were a
manner o
is a sinne

40 And
haue some
say on.

41 Th
debtors
other fife

42 And
ly forgan
them wil

43 Sim
whom he
hast right

44 An
Simon, S
house, th
hath wash
with the

45 Th
since the
feete.

46 Mi
but this
ment.

47 W
are many
whom li

48 An

49 An
say with
sinnes all

50 An
ued thee

C H A P. VPI.

37 And behold, a woman in the city [⁊] was a sinner, where she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaſter box of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behind him, weeping, & began to waſh his feet with teares, and did wipe the with the haire of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and annointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue known who, & what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon I haue ſomewhat to ſay to thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtors: The one ought ſine hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon answered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feet: but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haire of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath annointed my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore I ſay vnto thee, Her ſinnes which are many, are forgiven, for ſhe loued much: but to whom little is forgiven, the ſame loueth little.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiven.

49 And they that ſate at meate with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiveth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

S. L V X E.
C H A P. VIII.

3 Women minist^r to Christ. 4 The parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle. 16 The Legion of devils.

ANd it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout enery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tiding of the Kingdome of God.

2 And certaine women which had bin healed of euill spittits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ieanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many other which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, hee spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was trodden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, & as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, & sprang vp, & bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the deuill, & taketh away the word out of their hearts, least they should beleue, and be saued.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, & these haue no root, & for a while beleue, & in time of temptation fall away.

14 And they which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, go forth, & are choked with cares, & riches, & pleasures of this life, & bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But

15 But
in an house

keepe it, &
16 & N

increaseth it
setteth it

may see it
17 For

manifeste
knowne,

18 Tak
looser ha

not, from
meth to

19 &
thens, an

20 A
Thy mo

ring to

21 A
ther an

word o

22 &
he wen

vnto th

the lak

23 B
downe

filled

24 A
Ma ter

the wi

fed, an

25
And t

ther,
deth o

him.
16
daren
27
out o
time
hous

C H A P. VIII.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, concealeth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; & whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken; euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the prease.

20 And it was tolde him by certaine which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they lanchd forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in icopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth euene the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When

S L V K E.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was drinen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: & they besought him that he would suffer the to enter into the: & he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: & the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, & returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole citie how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Iarns, and

and he was
down at I
come into

42 For
yeeres of
the people

43 ¶ A
twelue ye
Physicians

44 Cam
garments:

45 And
denied, I
Master, t
and sayest

46 And
for I perce

47 And w
came treb
red vnto
had touch

48 And
fort, thy f

49 ¶ V
the ruler

Thy daug

50 But
ing, Feare

51 An
no man to

the father

52 An
Weepe n

53 And
she was d

54 An
hand, and

55 An
straightw

56 And l
them tha

I Christ
see Ch

C H A P. VIII.

and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell down at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as hee went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physitians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, & touched the border of his garment: & immediatly the issue of blood stanchd.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, & falling down before him, she declared vnto him before all y people, for what cause she had touched him, & how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one of the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue only, & she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

C H A P. IX.

1 Christ sendeth forth his Apostles. 9 Herod desired to see Christ. 28 The transfiguration. 37 The lunaticke.

Then

S. I V K E.

Then hee called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

1 And hee sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heale the sicke.

2 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither stauers, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats a peece.

3 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

4 And whosoener will not receiue you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

5 And they departed, & went through y^e towns, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

6 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all y^e was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen fro^m the dead:

7 And of some, that Eliashad appeared: and of others, y^e one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

8 And Herod saide, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

9 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, tolde him all that hee had done. And hee took them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie, called Bethsaida.

10 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

11 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

12 But he said vnto them, Giue yee them to eat. And they said, Wee haue no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

13 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them to sit downe by fifts in a company.

14 And they did so, & made them all sit downe.

15 Then

16 Then
and looking
& gaue to

17 And
there was
them, twel

18 ¶ And
ing, his disc
saying, Wh

19 The
some say, E
Prophets.

20 He
am? Peter

21 And
ded them

22 Say
things, &
and Scribe

23 ¶ And
after me, l
daily, and

24 For v
but whofo
(shall saue i

25 For v
whole wor

26 For
my word,
when he sh

27 But
ding here,
the kingd

28 ¶ And
after these
lames, and

29 And
nance was
glistering.

30 And
which wer

31 Wh
scale, whic

C H A P. IX.

16 Then he tooke 5 fine loaves & the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, & brake, & gaue to his disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, & be reiected of the Elders, & chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, & be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man wil come after me, let him deny himselfe, & take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my word, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shal not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe. about an eight dayes after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and James, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance wae altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But

S. I V K E.

31 But Peter, & they which were with him, were heavy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

32 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master it is good for vs be here, and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

33 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared, as they came into the cloud.

34 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

35 And when the voice was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, & told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

36 ¶ And it came to passe that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, and people met him.

37 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely child.

38 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he someth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

39 And he brought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

40 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse & peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

41 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him down, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

42 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered euery one at all things which Iesus did, hee said vnto his Disciples,

43 Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Son of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

44 But they vnderstood not this saying, & it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

45 ¶ And

46 ¶ which

47 ¶ heart,

48 ¶ this chi

shall rec

that is k

49 ¶ saw one

bade him

50 ¶ he that

51 ¶ come th

his face

52 ¶ went an

make re

53 ¶ was as r

54 ¶ this, they

to come

uen as E

55 ¶ Bu

know ne

56 ¶ For

mens li

nother v

57 ¶ A

way, a c

low the

58 ¶ And

birds of

hath not

59 ¶ An

said, Lon

60 ¶ Ies

dead: bu

61 ¶ An

thee: bu

are at ho

62 ¶ An

CHAP. IX.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceluing the thought of their heart, tooke a child, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them Whosoever shall receiue this child in my Name, receiue me: & whosoever shall receiue me, receiue him that sent me: For hee that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn answered and said, Master, wee saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to go to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a vilage of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would go to Hierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what maner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And hee said to another, Follow mee: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou & preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also saide, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his

S. L V K E.

his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

C H A P. X.

*1 The seventy disciples, 17 admonished to be humble.
38 Martha reprehended, and Mary commended.*

After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city and place, whither he himselfe would come.

2 Therefore said he vnto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of γ haruest, that he would send forth labourers into his haruest.

3 Goe your wayes: Behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Cary neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house yee enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shal turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hyte. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you.

9 And heale γ sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your citie which clea-
neth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

13 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: For if the mightie workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 A
heaven.

16 H
despise
me, des

17 γ
aying,
through

18 A
lightnin

19 Be
pents an
emie:

20 Ne
spirits an
cause yo

21 γ
said, I t
earth, th

and prud
uen so Fa

22 Al
and no m
ther: and
to whom

23 γ
said pri
things th

24 Fo
haue des
haue not
ye heare,

25 γ
and temp
inherit e

26 W
27 An

Lord thy
soule, a
mind, and

28 An
right: th

29 Bu
Iesus, An

CHAP. X.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and hee that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seuentie returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: & to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in y^e Law? How readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And hee saide vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

S. LVKE.

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went down from Ierusalem to Iericho, & fel among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, & departed, leaving him halfe dead.

31 And by chauce there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when hee saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where hee was; and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, & bound vp his wounds, pouring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gave them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer y spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, hee that shewed mercie on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receined him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was combred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not bee taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray in faith. 14 He casteth out a dumbe deuill

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples

ples said
also saug

2 An
Father v

Thy Ki
uen, so

3 Gi

4 An
euery o
into ten

5 An
haue a li
and say

6 For
me, and

7 A
Trouble
dren are

8 I fa
giue him
his imp

as he ne
9 An
you: se

opened
10 F
that see

shall be
11 If
is a fath

fish wil
12 O
scorpion

13 If
gifts v
your he

that ask
14 ¶
dumbe

gone o
15 B
throug

16 A
from he

C H A P. XI.

ple said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen Halowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgie vs our sinnes: for we also forgie every one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill

5 And hee saide vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to let before him:

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise: and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh receiveth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And hee was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and y people wondered.

15 But some of them said, hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

S. L V X E.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Every kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the Kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But hee said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he beganne to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninuites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the ytmoff parts
of the

of the ear
behold, a

32 The
meat wit

for they
hold, a g

33 No
it in a sec

candlest

34 T
when th

of light
is full of

35 T
in thee,

36 If
hauing

25 when
thee lig

37
sought
saie do

38 A
that he

39 A
rises n

platter
and wi

40
is with

41
haue:

42
Mint a

uer iud

ye to b

43
perme

the m

44
erites

5 men
45
vnto l

CHAP. XI.

of the earth, to heare the wisdom of Salomon: and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putterh it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, y they which come in may see y light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shal be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as hee spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sat downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, hee marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Yee fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tythe Mint and Rue, and all manner of Herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and y men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, y reprochest, vs also.

S. L V K E.

46 And he said, Woe vnto you also ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens, with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly yee beare witnesse that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betwene the altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in ye hindered.

53 And as yee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, & to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

I To auoide hypocrisie and fearefulness in publishing Christs doctrine.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

1 For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reueiled, neither hid, that shall not be knowen.

2 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

3 And I say vnto you my friends, Bee not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe,

5 But

5 But
Feare him
cast into

6 And
and not

7 But
numbre
then ma

8 And
me befo
fesse be

9 But
nyed be

10 And
the Son
to him
shall ne

11
gogues
no thos
what y

12
houre,

13
Matter
herita

14
iudge.

15
of cou
abund

16
groun
tifully

17
shall
my fr

18
my b
all m

19
much
eat, d

20

C H A P. XII.

5 But I will forwarne you whom ye shall feare : Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not five sparrowes sold for two farthings and not one of them is forgotten before God ?

7 But euen the very haire of your head are all numbred: feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denyed before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing yee shall answer, or what ye shall say :

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the companie said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that hee divide the inheritance with me.

14 And hee said vnto him, Man, who made mee a iudge, or a deuider ouer you ?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully :

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I do, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits ?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there wil I bestow all my fruits, and my goods :

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeres, take thine ease, eat, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou fool: this night

S. L V K E.

thy soule shall be required of thee : then whose shall these things be which thou hast prouided?

21. So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22. ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat, neither for thy body what yee shall put on.

23. The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24. Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them : How much more are yee better then the soules ?

25. And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite ?

26. If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest ?

27. Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not : and yet I say vnto you, ¶ Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28. If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith ?

29. And seeke not yee what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull mind :

30. For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after : and your father knoweth that yee haue need of these things.

31. ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32. Feare not, little focke for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

33. Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: prouid your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35. Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning,

36. And yee your selues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed

37 Bl
he com
you, Th
downe

38
come in
those se

39 A
houle
come, h
bishou

40 E
man co

41
thou th

42
and wi
ouer hi
meate

43
he com

44
him ru

45
Lord d

the me
and to

46
when

hee is
appoi

47
and p

his w

48
worl

For v
much

much

49
what

50
how

51

C H A P. XII.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall find watching: Verely, I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 And this knowe, that if the good man of the houle had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming; and shall begin to beat the men seruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbelieuers.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall bee beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoever much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to bring peace on earth

S. L V K E.

earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For ſio henceforth there ſhalbe ſiue in one houſe diuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be deuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the Father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in lawe againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the Weſt, ſtraitway ye ſay, There commeth a ſhowre, and ſo it is.

55 And when ye ſee the Southwind blow, ye ſay, There will be heat, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt he haile thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon:

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payd the very laſt mite.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The figtree curſed.

T Here were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſom that tolde him of the Galileans, whoſe blood pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileanes were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall a'l likewise periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighterne, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewise periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then

7 T
Behold
this fig
breth i
8 A
lone th
9 A
ter that
10 A
gogues
11 ¶
ſpirit o
togethe
12 A
ſaid vnt
13
ſhe was
14 A
indign
Sabbat
daies i
come a
15
hypocr
loofe h
away t
16 A
Abrah
yeres, l
17
uerſari
for all
18
God li
19
man to
waxed
in the l
20 A
the kin
21 I
in thre
22
teachi

C H A P. XIII.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruite on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yere also, till I shall dig about it, & dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then alter that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eightene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, & said vnto her, woman, thou art loosed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made streight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are six daies in which men ought to worke, in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom satan hath bound, loe these eighteen yeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, til the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then

S. I V K E.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord are there few that be saued? and he said vnto them,

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seek to enter in, & shal not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I know ye not whence you are:

26 Then shall yee begin to say, We haue eaten and drunken in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence you are; Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when yee shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your selues thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Go ye and tell y Foxe, behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuerthelesse, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet perish out of Ierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. And verely I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntill the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The droppe healed on the Sabbath. 2 The parable of the great Supper.

And

ANd
one
Sabbath

2 A
him, wh

3 A
and Pha
Sabbath

4 A
and hea

5 A
haue an
straitwa

6 A
these th

7 ¶
were bi
the chic

8 V
ding, sit
honour

9 A
so thee
shame t

10 B
in the l
commen

then sha
that sic

11 F
sed: an

12 C
When

thy frie
nor thy
gaine, a

13 E
the mai

14
compes
the resu

15 ¶
him, he
he that

C H A P. XIII.

ANd it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees, to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put soorth a parable vnto those that were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe rounnes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest rounge: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And hee that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest rounge.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest rounge, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, go vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the prelence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt bee recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, hee said vnto him, blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then

S. I V K E.

16 Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many :

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now readie.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

26 If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, hee can not be my discipule.

27 And whosoener doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my discipule.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to builde, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether

whether he

that com

32 Or hee sende

of peace.

33 So

saketh no

34 ¶ S

uour, whe

35 It is

hil: but

let him h

1 The

uer. 11

Then

sinne

2 And

this man

3 ¶ A

4 W

he lose o

nine in t

lost, vntil

5 An

shoulder

6 And

his friend

with me,

7 I say

ouer one

and nine

8 ¶ Ei

ner, if she

sweepe th

9 And v

& her ne

for I haue

10 Lik

preience

repenteth

11 ¶ A

12 An

Father, gi

C H A P. XV.

whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, hee sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoener he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be his disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghil: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

C H A P. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheepe. & Of the piece of silver. 11 Of the prodigall sonne.*

Then drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes & sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees & Scribes murmured, saying, this man receiveth sinners, & eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 What man of you having an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue the nintie and nine in the wilderness, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shouldors, reioycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends, & neighbors, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, likewise ioy shalbe in heaven ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer nintie and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, & seeke diligently, till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, & her neighbors, together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the preience of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sons:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee

S. L V K E.

to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he beganne to be in want.

15 And he went & ioyned himselfe to a citizen of y^e countrey, & he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue breadd enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell one his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore

therefore

29 And

many yea

at any tin

ganest n

friends:

30 But

hath deu

killed for

31 An

with me

32 It w

be glad:

again:

1 Of sh

cover

And h

certain

same was

2 An

it that I

steward

3 Th

shall I do

Steward

4 I a

out of th

their ho

5 So

vnto him

thou vnt

6 And

he said v

ly, and w

7 Th

thou? An

And he s

8 An

because

world an

dren of

9 An

friends

C H A P. XVI.

therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer ganest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him: Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

C H A P. XVI.

1 *Of the vniust steward. 14 The hypocrite of the conuention. Pharisees reprooued.*

AND he said also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward and the same was accused vnto him, he had wasted his goods

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue and account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the Stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolu'd what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill & set downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, take thy bil & write fourescore

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the Mammon of vnrightheousnesse, that when

S. I V K E.

when ye faile, they may receiue you into euertlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vntrust in the least, is vntrust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not bin faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other: or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were conetons, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is Preached, & every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe then one tittle of the law to faile.

18 Whosoener putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoener marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that y begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee liue vp his eyes being in torment, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And
mercy on
tip of his
I am com

25 Bu
in chy life
wife Lazar
and thou

26 And
there is a
passe from
passe to vs

27 The
thou woul

28 For
them, lest

29 Ab
the Proph

30 And
went vnto

31 An
and the P
though on

1 To a
ther. 6

T Hen
but th
through v

2 It w
hanged ab
that he sh

3 ¶ T
trespasse
forgiue h

4 And
a day, and
saying, I

5 And
one faith

6 And
mustard
Be thou p
ted in the

C H A P. XVII.

24 And he cried; and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame,

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue five brethren, & he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, Father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, if they heare not Moses and the Prophets; neither will they bee perswaded though one rose frome the dead.

C H A P. XVII.

1 To auoid occasions of offense. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith.

Then said he vnto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him, and if hee repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase one faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But

S. L V K E.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing or feeding of cattell, wil say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Goe, & sit downe to meate

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that seruant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trowe not.

10 So likewise ye, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men, who were lepers, who stood as farre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said Iesum. Master haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned backe, & with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Iesus answering, said Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demaunded of the Pharisee, when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, the kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See heere, or see there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For

24 For one part will

25 But for reiected of

26 And also in the

27 They they were

entred into

stroyed the

28 Like did eate, the

planted, the

29 But done, it was

destroyed

30 Eue of man is not

31 In the top, and he

downe to let him like

32 Rem

33 Wh it and whe

34 I tel in one bed

35 Two one shall be

36 Two be taken a

37 And Where, L the body is

gether.

1 The in

Publican

And he

Amen o

2 Sayin

red not G

3 And th

C H A P. XVIII.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto y other part vnder heauen: so shal also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and bee reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wines, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke. and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall bee vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seeke to saue his life, shal lose it and whosoever shal lose his life, shal preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; y one shal be taken & y other shal be left

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two women shall bee in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left.

37 And they answered, and saide vnto him, Where, Lord? and he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 The importunate widow. 9 The Pharisee and the Publicane. 13 Children brought to Christ.

AND he spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widdow in that city & she came vnto

S. L V K E.

vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersarys.

4 And he would not for a while: But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming, she weary mee.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his own elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily, Neuerthelesse, when the Sonne of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and dispised other:

10 Two men went into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing as farre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his brest, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: For every one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he should touch them: but when his disciples sawe it, they rebuked them:

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and saide, Suffer litle children to come vnto me, & forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoever shall receiue the Kingdome of God as a litle childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good Master what shall I doe, to inherit eternall life?

C H A P. XVIII.

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Do not kill, Doe not steale, Do not beare false witnesse, Honor thy father & thy mother.

21 And hee sayd, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, hee said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the Kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they *ye* heard it, said, Who the can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, wee haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And hee sayd vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, & in the world to come life euerlasting

31 ¶ Then he tooke vnto him the twelve, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, & spitefully intreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sat by the way side, begging,

S I V E.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passed by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on mee.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Iesus stood, and commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people which they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

C H A P. XIX.

1 Zachens a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money.

28 Christ rideth into Ierusalem.

ANd Iesus entred, and passed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zachens, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who he was, & could not for the prease, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed vp into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zachens, make haste, and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest wth a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zachens stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation I restore him foure fold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For

sine that

11 And

spake a p

and beca

should im

12 He

into a far

dome, an

13 An

them ten

I come.

14 But

after him

reigne ou

15 An

turned, h

manded t

whom he

how muc

16 The

hath gain

17 And

nant: bec

haue thou

18 An

hath gain

19 And

due cities

20 And

thy pound

21 For

man: thou

and reape

22 And

wil I indg

that I was

downe, an

23 W

into the b

required

24 And

from him

teane pou

C H A P. XIX.

10 For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Ierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

12 He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might knowe how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee sayd vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him: Out of thine own mouth wil I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath tenne pounds.

S. L V K E.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath tenne pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, that vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath neede of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharises frō among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Say-

42 S
in this
peace
43
enem
theor
44 A
thy chi
the on
not the
45 A
out the
46 Sa
house
47 A
chief
people
48 A
all the
1 Chris
Bapt
A No
as
ched th
came v
2 A
authori
gane th
3 A
also ask
4 Th
of men
5 An
wee sha
beleue
6 Bu
Rone v
Proph
7 A
whence
8 A
by what
9 T

C H A P. XX.

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, enē thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall calt a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leane in the one stone vpon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, & began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were very attentiuē to heale him.

C H A P. XX.

1 *Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard.*

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answer me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why than beleueed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable

S. L V K E.

parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may bee ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they sayd, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind them to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people, for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, & sent forth spies, which should faile themselues in some way, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, wee know that thou sayest and teachest rightly; neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But
vnto the
24 Sh
tion hat
25 A
Cesar th
the thin
26 A
fore the
and hel
27 ¶
ces (wh
they ask
28 S
mans b
children
raise v
29 T
first too
30 A
childle
31 A
seuen a
32 I
33
them i
34 A
dren o
35 I
obtain
dead, i
36 I
equall
being
37
at the
braha
38 I
uing, f
39
Maste
40
quest
41
Chri

C H A P. XX.

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me ?

24 Shew me a penie: whose image and superscription hath it ? They answered, and said, Cæsars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cæsar the things which bee Cæsars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answers, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse :

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she ? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marry, and are giuen in marriage :

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now ¶ the dead are raised, euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, & the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And hee said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids son?

S. L V K E.

43 And David himselfe sayth in the Booke of Psalmes, The Lord sayd vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool,

44 David therefore calleth him, Lord, how is hee then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said vnto his disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

C H A P. XXI.

1 The poore widow is commended. 5 The destruction of the Temple and city is foretold. 25 The signes thereof.

ANd he looked vp, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasure.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all:

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penurie hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shal not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there bee, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And hee said, Take heede that yee be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when yeshal heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And

11 And
ces, and
and grea

12 Bu
on you.

Synago

kings an

13 An

14 S
ditate b

15 F
which a

say, nor

16 A
brethren

you sha

17 An

18 Bu

19 In

20 An

armies,

21 T

mounta

depart

treys en

22 F

things

23 B

them th

great d

24 A

and sha

Hierus

vntill c

25

in the

distress

waues

26

lookin

the ca

27

ming

28

C H A P. XXI.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famins, and pestilence: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you; deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdom, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue suck in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in \& land, & wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sworde, and shall be led away captiues into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe,

S. L V K E.

then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye when ye see these things come to passe, know ye y^e the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to yourselues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may bee accounted worthy to escape all these things, that shal come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

C H A P. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan enticeth into Indas. 7 The Passouer prepared.

NOW the feast of vneleuened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Indas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and capitaines, how hee might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and conenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vneleuened bread, when the Passouer must be killed. 8 And

8 And
parc vs
9 A
we pre
10 A
tered in
a pitch
he entr
11 A
The Ma
ber wh
12 A
furnith
13 A
them, a
14 A
and the
15 A
red to
16 A
thereof
17
said, Ta
18 F
of the V
19
and bra
body w
of mee
20
cup is
for you
21
me, is v
22
determ
betray
23
which
24
which
25 A
tils ex
cise au

Handwritten notes:
1082
210
9
8
8

C H A P. XXII.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Go and prepare vs the Passecouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the citie, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entred in,

11 And ye shal say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the best chamber where I shal eat the Passecouer with my disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passecouer.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And hee said vnto them, with desire I haue desired to eate this Passecouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and deuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And hee tooke, bread and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this do in remembrance of mee.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom hee is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentils exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But

S. L V K E.

36 But yee shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and hee that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

37 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that serueth.

38 Ye are they which haue continued with mee in my temptations.

39 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

40 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Israel.

41 ¶ And the Lord sayd, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may sift you as wheate:

42 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

43 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

44 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me.

45 And hee said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

46 Then said he vnto them, But now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

47 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet bee accomplished in mee, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning mee haue an end.

48 And they said, Lord, behold, heere are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

49 ¶ And hee came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his disciples also followed him.

50 And when hee was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not in temptation.

51 And hee was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying,

43 Sa
this cap
thine be

43 An
heauen,

44 And
ly, and h
falling o

45 An
to his d

46 A
and pray

47 ¶ A
he & wa
them, an

48 B
the Son

49 V
would
smite w

50 ¶
high P

51 A
farre.

52 T
taines o
come to
sword

53 V
stretch
houre.

54 ¶
him int
afarre

55 A
of the l
downe

56 B
the fire
man w

57
him no

58 A
Thou a

C H A P. XXII.

41 Saying, Father, if thou bee willing, remooue this cup from me: neuerthelesse, not my will, but thine be done.

42 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, & strengthening him.

43 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

44 And when he rose vp from prayer, & was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

45 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

46 And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, & he was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

47 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

48 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

49 And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

50 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer yee thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

51 Then Iesus said to the chiefe Priests and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and stauies?

52 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

53 And then tooke they him, & led him, & brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed a farre off.

54 And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sat downe among them.

55 But a certaine maide beheld him as he sat by the fire, & earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

56 And he denied him saying, Woman, I know him not.

57 And after a litle while another saw him, & said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

58 And

S. L V K E.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, & cock crow.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answer me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What neede wee any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate. 7 Sent to Herod, 11 Sent backe againe, 13 Deliucred to be crucified.

ANd the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruertering the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that hee himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the

the peop

5 And
reth vp th
gining f

6 W
ther the

7 An
to Herod
himselfe

8 ¶ A
ding glaci
season, be
he hoped

9 Th
but he ar

10 An
vehemen

11 An
naught, a
ous robe,

12 ¶ A
made tri
mitie bee

13 ¶ A
chiefe Pr

14 Saie
to me, as
uing exa
this man,

15 No
loe, noth

16 Iw

17 For
at the fe

18 An
with this

19 W
and for n

20 Pil
again to

21 But

22 And
enil hath

him, I wi

C H A P. XXIII.

the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceedingly glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of them, & he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and raved him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmitie betweene themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one y^e peruerteth the people. & behold, I haue examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them y^e third time, Why what euil hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And

S. I V K E.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the daies are comming, in y which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, & the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps that neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hills, Couer vs.

31 For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 And there was also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to y place w^{ch} is called Caluerie, there they crucified him, & the malefactors, one on the right hand, & the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himself, if he be Christ & chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscriptio also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanging,

ged, raile
selfe and

40 But
Dost not
condemne

41 And
reward of
amisse.

42 And
whenthou

43 And
thee, to d

44 And
darkeness

45 And
the Temp

46 ¶ A
voyce, he
spirit: an

47 No
he glorifi

teous ma

48 And
sight, beh

their brea

49 And
followed

dying the

50 ¶ A
a counse

51 (The
deed of t

(who also

52 Th
body of I

53 And
nen, and

stone, whe

54 And
Sabbath

55 And
from Gal

chre, and

56 And

C H A P. XXIII.

ged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember mee when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, & there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee stood a farre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell & deed of the) he was of Arimathea, a city of y^e Iewes (who also himselfe waited for y^e Kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and oynt-

S. L V K E.

oyntments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

C H A P. XXIIII.

1 *Christ's resurrection declared to two women. 9 They report it to others.*

NOW vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus,

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here but is risen: Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, & other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleued them not.

12 Then arose Peter and ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wandering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But

not know

17 A

municat

ye walk

18 A

phas, an

ger in H

which a

19 A

they said

which w

fore Go

20 A

red him

sied him

21 B

haue red

the thir

22 Yea

vs aston

23 An

saying,

which sa

24 A

to the S

had said

25 Th

heart to

26 O

and to e

27 An

he expou

things co

28 An

they wer

gone fur

29 Bu

vs, for

spent: A

30 And

tooke br

31 An

him, and

C H A P. XXIIII.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they could not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mighty indeed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had bin he, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done,

22 Yea, & certain women also of our cōpany made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliuē.

24 And certaine of them that were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleuee all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffred these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, & all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village whither they went, and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sat at meat wth thē, he tooke bread, & blessed it, & brake, & gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And

S. I V K E.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs while he talked with vs by the way, & while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is risen in deede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in \mathfrak{z} way, & how he was knowne of the in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and afrighted, and supposed that they had scene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them. Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleueed not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto the, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And

50 ¶ And
and he lif

51 And
was parte

52 And
Hierusale

53 And
and blesti

¶ Th

I Christ
some o

I

with Gor

3 All
was not a

4 In hi

5 An
darkene

6 ¶
name wa

7 Th
that ligh

8 He
witness

9 Th
man tha

10 He
by him,

11 He
him not

12 B
power t

that bel

13 V
will of

14 A
mong v

only be

15 ¶

C H A P. I.

30 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie,
and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

31 And it came to passe while he blessed them, he
was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

32 And they worshipped him, and returned to
Hierusalem with great ioy:

33 And were continually in the Temple, praising
and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

C H A P. I.

*1 Christs diuinity, humanity, and office. 15 Iohns testi-
mone of him. 29 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the
Word was with God, and the Word
was God.

2 The same was in the beginning
with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him
was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him, was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the
darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose
name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of
that light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to beare
witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every
man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made
by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued
him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he
power to become the sonnes of God, *euery* to them
that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the
will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt a-
mong vs (& we beheld his glory, the glory as of the
only begotten of the Father) full of grace & truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witness of him, and cryed, saying,
This

S. I O H N.

This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time: the only begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, When the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not, Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answer to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I am the voyce of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom yee know not,

27 He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

33 And

32 And descend
vpon him

33 And baptize
whom th
maining
the holy

34 And
Sonne of

35 ¶ And
two of hi

36 And
Behold t

37 And
they foll

38 Th
and saith

39 He
vnto him
Master)

39 He
and saw

day: for

40 On
followe

41 He
saith vnt

being in

42 An
beheld h

ra, thou

pretatie

43 ¶
into Gal

Follow

44 N
drew an

45 Pl
We haue

the Pro
of Ies

46 An
good th
vnto hi

C H A P. I.

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a Dove, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but hee that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and sawe them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom Moses in the Law, and the Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathaneel said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus

S. I O H N.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel cōming to him, & saith of him, Behold an Israelite in deed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the fig tree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that seeth ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

C H A P. II.

I Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth to Capernaum and Ierusalem, 14 and purgeth the temple.

ANd the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

1 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples to the mariage.

2 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

3 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, What haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

4 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

5 And there were set there fixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins a peece.

6 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

7 And he saith vnto the, Draw out now, & beare vnto the Gouvernour of the feast. And they bare it.

8 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the Feast called the bridegrome,

9 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This

11
of Ga
discip
12
he is
and th
13
Iesus v
14 A
sheep,
15
cords,
sheepe
money
16
these t
house o
17
writte
18
him, V
thou de
19 I
this Te
20 T
was thi
vp in th
21 B
22 V
his disc
them:
word w
23
Passcou
Name, v
24 B
because
25 A
man: fo
I Christ
tion.
T Her
dear

C H A P. III.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleuened on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernanm, he is his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in y Temple those that sold oxen, & sheep, and dones, & the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cords, hee droue them out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that solde dones, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house on house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shiewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

20 Then saide the Iewes, Forty and six yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleuened the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleuened in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

C H A P. III.

1 *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14. Of faith in Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

S. I O H N.

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Maruile not that I said vnto thee, Yee must be borne againe.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that wee doe know, and testifie that we haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and yee beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wilderness: euen so must the Son of man be lifted vp.

15 That whosoever beleeueth in him, should not perishe, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loned the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeueth in him, should not perishe, but haue euertlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶
but hee
because
onely be
19 And
come in
ther ther
20 For
light, n
shoul'd b
21 But
that his
wrought
22 ¶
ples into
them and
23 ¶
neer to S
and they
24 For
25 ¶
of Iohns
26 And
Rabbi, I
whom th
zeth, and
27 Ioh
thing, ex
28 Ye
I am not
29 He
the frien
heareth
giomev
30 He
31 He
that is of
earth: he
32 And
stifieth, a
33 He
his scale,
34 For
words of
measure

CHAP. IIL

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be reprobued.

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may bee made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, & there he taried with them and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegromes voice: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath scene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueh his testimonie:

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure vnto him.

S. I O H N.

35 The Father loneth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 He that beleueth on the Sonne, hath euerslasting life: and he that beleueth not the Sonne, shall not see life but the wrath of God abideth on him.

C H A P. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with the woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her.*

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized more disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, & departed againe into Galilee,

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, asked drinke of me which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealing with the Samaritans.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered and said vnto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water & I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerslasting life.

15 The

15 The water, th

16 Iesu come hi

17 Th band. Iesu no husb

18 For thou now thou tru

19 Th that thou

20 Ou yet say,

ought to

21 Iesu houre co

taine, ne

22 Ye we wor

23 Bu true wor

and in t

ship him

24 G must wo

25 Th as comm

come, he

26 Iesu

27 A led that

What se

28 Th ber way

29 Co euer I di

30 Th to him.

31 Th him, sayi

32 Bu that ye k

33 Th

C H A P. III.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband :

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband : In that saidest thou truly.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her. Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what : we know what we worship : for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth : for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ : when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I vspeake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this can his disciples and marvelled that he talked with the woman : yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her ?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did : Is not this the Christ ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed, him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But hee said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another,

S. I O H * N

Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is, to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to haruest.

36 And hee that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And heerein is the saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men labored, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that cite beleued on him, for y^e saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tary with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleued, because of his owne word;

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene al the things that he did at Hierusalem at the Feast: for they also went vnto the Feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine noble man whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Indea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders ye will not beleue,

49 The

49 T
downe

50 I
liueth.

had sp

51 A
met him

52 T
began to

at the se

53 S
houre,

liueth,

54 T
did, wh

1 Iesus
feden

A
Fte

2 N
sus

market
tongue

3 I
folke,

wing of

4 F
into th

then fir

in, was

5
infirm

6 V
had be

him, V

7 T
no mar

the po

8
walke

9
and to

day w

C H A P. V.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Syr, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then inquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the senenth houre the sener left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

C H A P. V.

1 *Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirtie yeeres.*

After this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe market, a poole which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bathesda*, hauing five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and tronbled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had bene now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou bee made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another stepeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

S. I O H N.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and saide vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, the Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer he doeth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loneth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: and he wil shew him greater works the these, that ye may maruile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeneth on him that sent me, hath euermore life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

23 Verely
ming, and
of the Son
26 For
he giueth
27 And
ment al
28 M
ming, i
heare h
29 A
good, v
done eu
30 I
heare, I
seeke n
which h
31 I
not tru
32
mee, a
seth of
33
the m
34
these
35
ye w
36
Iohn
me to
nesse
37
hath
voy
38
who
39
hath
40
hath
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

C H A P. V.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, the houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare y^e voyce of the Son of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth: they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

31 If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of mee, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Yee sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimone from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 Hee was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue a greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent mee, hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search y^e Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they & testifie of me.

40 And yee will not come to mee, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men,

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the lone of God in you.

S I O H N.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue mee not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can yee beleene, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses in whom ye trust?

46 For had yee beleened Moses, yee would haue beleened me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleene not his writings, how shall ye beleene my words.

CHAP. VI

1 Christ feedeth five thousand with five loaves and two fishes. 32 declareth himselfe to be the bread of life.

After these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they sawe his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the Passouer a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to prouue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad heere, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat downe, in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus took the loaves, and when hee had giuen thanks, hee distributed to the disciples, and the

the discipl
wife of the

13 Wh
ples, Gath
thing be

12 The
filled two
barley lo
them that

14 The
racle tha
Prophet

15 ¶ W
come an
departe

16 A
went do

17 A
towards
sus was

18 A
that ble

19 So
orth. r

and dra

20 I

21
ship, an
ther t

22
stood

none o

discip

his di

were

23
beria

broa

24
rott
ping
25
side
meft

C H A P. VI.

the disciples to them that were set downe, and like-
wise of the fishes, as much as they would.

13 When they were filled, he said vnto his disci-
ples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that no-
thing be lost.

14 Therefore they gathered them together, and
filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the five
barley loaves, which remained ouer and aboue vnto
them that had eaten.

15 Then those men, when they had seene the mi-
racle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that
Prophet that should come into the world.

16 ¶ When Iesus therfore perceiued y they would
come and take him by force, to make him a King, he
departed againe into a mountain, himselfe alone.

17 And when euen was now come, his disciples
went downe vnto the Sea,

18 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea,
towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Ie-
sus was not come to them.

19 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind
that blew.

20 So when they had rowed about five & twenty,
or thir y furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea,
and drawing nigh vnto the ship: & they were afraid.

21 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.
22 Then they willingly received him into the
ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whi-
ther they went.

23 ¶ The day following, when the people which
stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was
none other boate there, saue that one whereinto his
disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with
his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples
were gone away alone:

24 Howbeit there came other boates from Ti-
berias, nigh vnto the place where they did cate
bread after that the Lord had given thanks:

25 When the people therfore saw that Iesus was
not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke ship-
ping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

26 And when they had founde him on the other
side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when ca-
mest thou hither?

S. I O H N.

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely verely, I say vnto you, Yee seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate that perisheth, but for the meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, This is the work of God, if ye belecue on him whō he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, what signe shewest thou, that we may see, and beleue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our Fathers did eat Manna, in the desert, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not if bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread frō heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue scene me, and beleue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me, and him if commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heauen?

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it

it then th

43 Ie

Murmur

44 N

which

vp at th

45 It

all taug

and hat

46 N

he whic

47 V

neth on

48 I

49 Y

nesse, an

50 T

heauen

51 I

heauen

euere: a

which

52 T

saying

53 T

vnto y

and d

54

blood

the la

55

is dri

56 E

dwel

57 A

Fathe

58

uen:

he th

59

taugh

60

had l

heare

C H A P. VI.

it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen ?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him : and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they shal be all taught of God. Euery man therefore ^{that} hath heard and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer : and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat ?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As ^{the} liuing Father hath sent me, & I liue by the Father : so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heauen : not as your fathers did eate Manna, & are dead : he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as hee taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard ^{so}, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it ?

S. I O H N.

61 Whē Iesus knew in himselfe, by his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not, For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to who shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 Hee spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

C H A P. VII.

Iesus reproveth his kinsmen: 10 goeth vp to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple.

After these things Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

1 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was a hand.

2 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

3 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knownen openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

4 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

5 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

6 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because

cause I

8 G

to this

9 V

abode

10

went h

were in

11 T

said, W

12

people

man: C

13

fear of

14

went v

15 A

eth this

16 I

but his

17

of the

speake

18 F

glory:

the san

19 D

you ke

20

deuill

21

done o

22

(not b

ye on t

23

cision,

are ye

whit w

24

indge

25

this h

C H A P. VII.

cause I testifie of it, that the works thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto the feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as is were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceaueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall knowe of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrightheousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you γ Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: Who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day Circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but indge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But

S. I O H N.

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Yee both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but hee that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and hee hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleued on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go vnto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will he go vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he sayd, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 He that beleueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleue on him, should receiue, For holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because y Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of y people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So
cause of

44 An
no man

45 ¶
and Pha

ye not b

46 T
this ma

47 T
so decei

48 H
leened

49 I
are curi

50 N
to Iesus

51 D
him, a

52 T
also of

like ar

53 A

1 Ch
prea

I
Iesus

2
the Te

he fate

3 A
hima

set her

4 T
taken

5
such

6
haue

with
heard

7
vp his

out fi

C H A P. VIII.

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are yee also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him:

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

51 Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he deeth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, And looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery, 12 preachteth himselfe the light of the world.*

Iesus went vnto the Mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the Morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote one the ground, as though hee heard them not.

7 So when they continued asked him, hee list vp himselfe, and said vnto them, Hee that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And

S. I O H N.

8 And againe, he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone and the Woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witness of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid handes on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me and shal die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto the, Ye are from beneath I am from above: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I sayd

24 I say
your sinne
shall die in

25 The
Iesus said
to you from

26 I ha
but he tha
thotethin

27 Th
the Father

28 Th
vp the So
and chat

hath taug

29 An
hath not

things th

30 As in

31 T
ned on h

my disci

32 An
shall ma

33 ¶
seede, a

sayest th

34 I
you, W

35 A
uer: bu

36 I
shall b

37 I
seek to

38 I
ther: a

your

39 T
our fa

hams

40
told y
this d

C H A P. VIII.

24 I sayd therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleue not that I am he, yee shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But he that sent me is true, & I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue life vp the Sonne of man, then shal ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with mee: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are yee my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the trueth, and the trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, Wee bee Abrahams seede, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shal be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whosoever comitteth sinne, is the seruant of sin.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seede, but yee seek to kil me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, & said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham,

S: I O H N.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, Wee be not berne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my speech? can because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the deuill, and y^e lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yet therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and indgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead, and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet

yet blinde yet

58 Iesus

to you, Be

59 Then

Iesus hid

thorow the

1 He that

is brought

And is

blind f

2 And

did sinne,

blind?

3 Iesus

nor his pa

be manife

4 I mu

while it i

can work

5 As

the worl

6 Whe

and made

eyes of t

7 And

Siloam (

his way

8 & T

before h

not this

9 S

him: b

10 T

eyes op

11 I

sus, ma

me, Go

went a

12 T

said, I

13 &

feretir

14

C H A P. IX.

yet fiftie yeeres old, and hast thou scene Abraham ?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him : but Iesus hid himselfe, & went out of the Temple, going thorow the mids of them, and so passed by.

C H A P. IX.

1 He that was borne blind, is restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharises.

ANd as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind ?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents : but that the workes of God should be manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent mee, while it is day : the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation Sent.) Hee went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had scene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged ?

9 Some said, This is he : others said, He is like him : but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened ?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash : and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee ? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the

S. I O H N.

the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, he put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day, Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleene concerning him, that he had bene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called for parents of him, who had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked the, saying, Is this your son, who yefay was borne blind? How the doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, & said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his Parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, wee know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that where-as I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did hee to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, & ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiued him and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why

herein

herein is

whence h

31 Now

but if any

his will

32 Sin

any man

33 If thi

34 Th

altogethe

And they

35 Ies

when he

beleue

36 He

tonight b

37 An

seen him,

38 An

ped him.

39

to this w

that they

40 An

him, hear

blind all

41 Ie

should b

fore you

1 (br

prose

V Ere

by t

some oth

2 Bu

shephear

3 Te

his voic

and lead

4 A

hee goe

for they

5 And

C H A P. X.

herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world, began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one: *y* was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Dost thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto them, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee:

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are wee blind also?

41 Iesus sayd vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

C H A P. X.

1 *Christ is the dore and the good Shepheard. 34 He proueth by his workes that he is the Christ.*

Verely verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the shiptolde, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger wil they not follow, but will flee from

from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parablespeake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore; by me if any man, enter in, he shal be saued, & shal goe in & out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kil, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, & that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling & not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, & know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for my sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice; & there shal be one fold, and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This commandment haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.

C H A P. X.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and saide vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleene not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes took vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleene mee not.

38 But if I doe though ye beleene not me, beleene the workes: that ye may know and beleene that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hands,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: & there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

S. I O H N.
C H A P. XI.

*1 Christ raiseth Lazarus fouredayes buried. 37 The hi
t Priests and Pharises gather a counsell against him.*

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of
Bethany, y^e towne of Mary, & her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord
with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire,
whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying,
Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is
not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the
Sonnes of God might be g^orisied thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and
Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was
sicke, hee abodetwo dayes in the same place where
hee was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let
vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of
late sought to stone thee, & goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered Aret here not twelue houres in
the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth
not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth,
because there is no light in him.

11 These things said hee, and after that, hee saith
vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeeth, but I goe,
that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, hee
shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they
thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Laza-
rus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not
there (to the intent yemay belecue:) neuertheless
let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus,
vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that wee
may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that he had
lie in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now

18 (N

bent fif

19 A

Mary,

20 T

was con

still int

21 T

hadst be

22 B

wilt a k

23 Iesu

24 Ma

againe in

25 le

the life:

dead, y^e t

26 An

shall neu

27 Sh

thou art

come into

28 An

and calle

ster is co

29 All

and came

30 No

but was i

31 The

house, and

shee rose

saying, Sh

32 Th

& saw him

Lord, if th

33 Wh

the Iewes

groned in

34 And

vnto him,

35 Iesu

36 Th

37 And

CHAP. XI.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soone as shee heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that euen now, whatsoever thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shal rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that he shal rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoener lineth, and beleueth in mee, shall neuer die: Beleuest thou this?

27 Shee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soone as shee heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that shee rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, & saw him, she fel down at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bin here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groined in the Spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said y Iewes, Behold, how he loned him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man,

S. I O H N.

which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that
euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe,
commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone
lay vpon it.

39 Iesus saide, Take yee away the stone. Martha
the sister of him that was dead, sayeth vnto him,
Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead
foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that
if thou wouldest belecue, thou shouldest see the glo-
ry of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place
where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and
said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but
because of the people which stand by, I said it, that
they may beleene that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a
loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand
and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound
about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose
him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary,
and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleueed
on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pha-
risees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pha-
risees a councell, and said, What doe we? For this
man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleue
on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away
both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the
high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know
nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that
one man should die for the people, and that the whole
nation perish not.

51 And thus spake hee not of himselfe: but being
high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus
should die for that nation:

52 And

52 And
should
that we

53 To
together

54 Ies
the lewe
the wild
continu

55 ¶
and many
len befo

56 Th
themselu
thinke ye

57 No
giuen a c
he were,

I Iesus es
flocke so

T Hen
to B

dead whe
a Th
ued: but

table wit
3 The
nard ver

wiped hi
led with

4 Th
Simons G

5 Wh
dred ven

6 Thi
but beca

what was
7 The
of my bu

8 For
meye ha

9 Mu
was there

C A A P. XII.

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passecouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passecouer to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

C H A P. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus, the high Priests consule to kill him.

Then Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passecouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had bin dead whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of oyntment of Spike-nard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely,

S. I O H N.

but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jewes went away and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, & went forth to meete him, & cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when hee had found a yong asse, fate thereon, as it is written.

15 Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharises therefore said among themselves, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 Hee that loueth his life, shall lose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue mee, let him follow me, and where

were
min
27
say? Fat
came
28 F
voice
and wi
19
it said,
to him
30
becaul
31
the pr
32
draw
33
shoul
34
out o
how
Who
35
is the
lest d
in da
36
ye m
Iesus
37
bela
38
be fi
ued
Lor
3
Ela
4
hea
vnd
I sh
4
ry,

C H A P. XII.

were I am, there shall also my seruant bee: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre: but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I bee lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee saide, signifying what death hee should die)

34 The people answered him, Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed. & did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esayas the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath beleued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esayas, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

S. I O H N.

43 ¶ Neuerthelesse, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be kept out of the Synagogue.

44 For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

45 ¶ Iesus cried, and said, hee that beleeueth on me: beleueneth not on me, but on him that sent me.

46 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

47 I am come a light into the world, that whosoener beleueneth on me, should not abide in darknes.

48 And if any man heare my words, and beleue not, I iudge him not; for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

49 He that reiecteth me, & receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

50 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent mee, hee gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

51 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlasting: whatsoener I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

C H A P. XIII.

¶ Iesus washing the disciples feete, 14 exhorteth to humilitie and charity.

NOW before the feast of the Passouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

1 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him.)

2 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all thinge into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

3 Hee riseth from supper, and layd aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

4 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

5 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus

7 Iesus
doe, thou
hereafter

8 Peter
feete, Iesus
hast no

9 Simon
onely, but

10 Iesus
not saue

and ye

11 For
said he,

12 So
ken his

vnto the

13 Y
for so

14 I
your

15 For
should

16
greate

then he

17
doe

18
haue

led, he

heele

19
com

20
who

ueth

21
in S

vnto

22
doe

of

C H A P. XIII.

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt knowe hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, thou shalt neuer wash my feete, Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter sayth vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feet, but is cleane every whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Yee call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: for so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 Verely, verely I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happie are yee if yee doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I knowe whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may bee fulfilled, Hee that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against mee.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleue that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that receiueneth whomsoever I send, receiueneth me: and he that receiueneth me, receiueneth him that sent mee.

21 When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray mee.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus beside one of his disciples, whom Iesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he

S. I O H N.

should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, sayth vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whome I shall giue a soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the sop, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan en'red into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now woman at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue neede of against the Feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 Hee then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straitway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, and as I said vnto the Iewes, whether I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the cocke shal not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples, & professeth himselfe the Way, Truth Life, and one with the Father.

Let not your heart bee troubled: yee beleene in God, beleene also in me.

C H A P. XIII.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue tolde you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and y way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye would haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? He that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, hee that beleueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto the Father.

13 And whatsoever yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may bee glorified in the Sonne.

14 If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, & he shall giue you another Comforter, y he may abide w you for ever.

17 Euen the spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will

S. I O H N.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while and the world seeth mee no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, Not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue mee, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father wil send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I go away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in mee.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

C H A P. XV.

1 The consolation and mutual loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.

I am

I Am th

2 Eu
taketh a
purgeth

3 N
I haue f

4 A
beare fr
more c

5 I
bideth
much f

6 I
branch
cast the

7 I
ye shal

8 I
much

9 A
you:

10
in my
mand

11
ioy w
be fu

12
anoth

13
lay d

14
com

15
uant

call

of m

16
and

frui

foe
may
17
ano

C H A P. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the Husband-man.

2 Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, bee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If yee abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shal aske what ye will, & it shalbe done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: contionue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if yee doe whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seru-
uant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue
called you friends: for all things that I haue heard
of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you,
and ordeined you, that ye should go and bring forth
fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that what-
soever ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he
may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one
another.

S. I O H N.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord, if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them they had not had sinne: but now they haue no cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which no other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *uen y* Spirit of trueth, who proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue bene with me from the beginning.

C H A P. XVI.

1 *Christ comfort th his disciples against tribulation, 23 Prayers in Christs Name acceptable to the Father.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But

C H A P. XVI.

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuerthelesse, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousness, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when the spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: for he shall not speak of himselfe: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 Hee shall glorifie mee, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, & ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, & said vnto the Doye require among yourselves of that I said, A little while; and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while & ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, yee shall weepe & lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soon as she is deliuered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And

S. I O H N.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord, if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them they had not had sinne: but now they haue no cloke for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which no other man did, they had not had sin: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *the* Spirit of truth, who proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue bene with me from the beginning.

C H A P. XVI.

1 *Christ comfort th his disciples against tribulation, 23 Prayers in Christs Name acceptable to the Father.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doth Gods seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But

6 B
sorrow

7 N
dient f
the Co
part, l

8 An
of sinne

9 O
10 C

and ye

11

world

12

canno

13 l

he wi

of him

he spe

14

mine

15

there

shew

16

gaine

to th

17

selu

whil

and

18

saich

19

ask

selu

see

20

& l

for

21

bec

liu

gui

C H A P. XVI.

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuerthelesse, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And whē he is come, he will reprove the world of sinne, and of righteousness, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleene not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when the spirit of trueth is come, he wil guide you into all truth: for he shal not speak of himselfe: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 Hee shall glorifie mee, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, & ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, & said vnto the Doye require among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while & ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, y^e ye shall weep & lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shal be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shal be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soon as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth not more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And

S. I O H N.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shal reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee shall aske mee nothing: Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer yee shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: & I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples laid vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now we are sure that thou knowest al things and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleuee that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleue?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that yee shall be scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue overcome the world.

C H A P. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To prouerue his Apostles 11 in vnitie 17 and truth.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, & said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee

thee the on
hast sent.

4 I haue
shed the w

5 And
owne selfe
fore the w

6 I ha
thou gau
thou gau

7 Not
foeuer th

8 For
thou gau
knowne

haue bele

9 I p
for them

10 An
I am glo

11 An
are in th

keepe t
hast giue

12 V
them in
haue ke

perditio

13 A
speake
fulfilled

14 I
hath ha
euen a

15
of the
from t

16
of the

17 S
is true

18
haue

19

C H A P. XVII.

thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth, I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men w^{ch} thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, & thou gauest them to me; & they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoever thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, & haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which ^{thou} hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest mee, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes, I sanctifie my selfe, that they

S. I O H N.

they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone ; but for them also which shall beleue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which y^e gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, euen as we are one :

23 I in them, & thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, & that the world may know y^e thou hast sent me, & hast loued them, as y^e hast loued me.

24 Father I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me : for thou hast loued me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it : that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 *Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground.*

12 *Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas.*

WHen Iesus had spoken thole words, he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches, & weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went soorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed them, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth,

8 Iesus

8 Iesus
If therefore

9 That
Of them w

10 The
smote the
care: the

11 The
into the
me, shall

12 The
the Iewes

13 An
father in
the same

14 No
the Iewe
die for t

15 &
another
high Pri

the high
16 B

went ou
to the b
doore,

17 T
vnto P
ples?

18 A
had m
warm
and w

19
ciples
20
worl

Tem
cret

me,
wha

22
cer

C H A P. XVIII.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he :
If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way :

9 That the saying might be fulfilled w^h he spake,
Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, &
smote the High Priests seruant, and cut off his right
eare : the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword
into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen
me, shall I not drinke it ?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of
the Iewes, tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was
father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest
the same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to
the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should
die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did
another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the
high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of
the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then
went out that other disciple, which was knowen vn-
to the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the
doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore
vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disci-
ples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who
had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they
warmed themselves : and Peter stood with them,
and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his dis-
ciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the
world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the
Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in se-
cret haue I said nothing :

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard
me, what I haue said vnto them : behold they know
what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the offi-
cers which stood by, stroke Iesus with the palme of
his

S. I O H N.

his hand, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood & warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of iudgement: And it was early, and they themselves went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but they might eat & Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, & said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou saiest & I am a King: To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the

the world
euery one
38 Pilate
he had said
and saith

39 But
to you on
I release
40 The
man, but

1 Christ
16 D

T Hen
him
2 And
put it on

3 An
smote hi

4 Pil
vnto the
ye may

5 Th
thornes
them, B

6 V
saw him
sie him
cise hi

7 T
by our
the So

8
was th

9
saith v
him n

10
vnto
cruci

11
at all
boue
the g

C H A P. XIX.

the world, that I should beare witness vnto *y* truth :
euery one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when
he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes,
and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome that I should release vn-
to you one at the Passecouer : will ye therefore that
I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this
man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

C H A P. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten:*

16 *Delivered to be crucified.*

Then Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged
him.

2 And *y* souldiers platted a crown of thornes, and
put it on his head, & they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes : and they
smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith
vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you that
ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of
thornes, and the purple robe : and Pilate saith vnto
them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers
saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, cruci-
fie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and cruci-
fie him : for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and
by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe
the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he
was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and
saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue
him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not
vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to
crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power
at all against me, except it were giuen thee from a-
boue : therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath
the greater sinne.

S. I O H N.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsars friend: whosoever maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no king but Cæsar.

16 Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: & they tooke Iesus & led him away.

17 And he bearing his Crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, wouen from the toppe throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shalbe that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, & for my vesture they did

did cast lots

25 ¶ N
mother, &
phas, and

26 W
disciple
his mothe

27 The
ther. And
vnto his

28 ¶ A
were now
be fulfill

29 No
And they
on hyssop

30 W
ger, he
and gane

31 Th
ration, t
crosse of

an high
be brok

32 Th
the first

33 B
was dea

34 B
his side

water.

35 A
istruer
might

36 F
shoul

37
looke
38
a disci
besou
of Iesu
fore, a
39

C H A P. XIX.

did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did:

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, & his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home,

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vinegar: And they filled a sponge with vinegar, & put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vinegar, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gane vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, & of the other, which was crucified wth him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and soorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that yee might beleue.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shal not be broke.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of *the* Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first

S. I O H N.

first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, & bound it in linnen clothes, and the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to burie.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer yet man laid.

42 There laid they Iesus, therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

C H A P. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre.* 3 *So doe Peter and Iohn.* 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalen.*

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalen early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loved, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, & that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, & came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, & went into the Sepulchre, & seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, & beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stonde without at the Sepulchre weeping, and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one

at the head
dy of Iesus

13 And
thou? She
away my
laid him.

14 And
selfe backe
that it was

15 Iesu
thou? wh
the gardin
him hence
will take

16 Iesu
and saith v

17 Iesu
not yet al
thren, an
and yonr

18 Mi
that she l
these thin

19 ¶ T
day of th
the disci
came Iesu
them, Pe

20 An
his hand
whent h

21 Th
you: A

22 A
them &

23 V
vnto th
are reta

24 ¶
mus, wa

25 I
We ha
cept I
and pu

C H A P. XX.

at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layed him.

14 And when shee had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, Why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir if thou hade borne him hence, tell me where thou hast layed him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned herselfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch mee not, for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at enening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them & saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whosoeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didimus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he saith vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nales, and put my finger into the print of the nales, and

S. I O H N.

thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithles, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that yee might beleue that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

C H A P. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth to his disciples being a fishing. 12 He dineth with them.*

After these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said vnto them. Cast the net on y^e right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith

saith vn
Peter h
coate v
himself

8 An
they we
hundre

9 Affo
a fire of

10 Ie
ye haue

11 S
land ful

three:
the nec

12 Ie
none of
knowin

13 I
giueth

14 T
himself

the dea

15 ¶
mon Pe

more h
knowe

my lam

16 H
mon, so

him, Ye
saith vn

17 H
of Iona

cause h

me? An

things,
to him,

18 V
yong, t
thou w

shalt sh
thee, an

19 T

CHAP. XXI.

faith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Alsoo then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, & bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the nette to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, when thou wast yong, thou girdest thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee olde, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death hee

THE ACTES.

should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Iesus loued, following which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, hee shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true:

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euery one of the world it selfe could not conteyne the bookes that should be written, Amen.

¶ The Actes of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 *A repetition of parts of Christs historie before and after his passion. 9 Of his ascension.*

His former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus beganne both to doe and to teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe alive after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye haue heard of me.

5 For Iohn truly baptized with water, but ye shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When

CHAP. I.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But yee shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudca, and in Samaria, & vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne of Alphaeus*, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother of Iames*.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those daies Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twentie.)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue bene fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministerie.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

THE ACTES.

19 And it was knowen vnto all \bar{y} dwellers at Hierusalem, inſomuch as \bar{y} field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldoma, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in, and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he waſt taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe w^s of his reſurrection,

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That hee may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion ſell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the cleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſpeake diuers languages.*

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noyſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, becauſe \bar{y} euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And

8 And
tongue,
9 Pa
dwellers
dicia i
10 P
partes
Rome, l
11 C
ſpeake
12 A
ſaying
13
new w
14
vp his
and al
vnto y
15
ing it
16
phet
17
(ſaid
fleſh
pheſ
old r
18
I wi
they
19
ſign
pou
2
and
not
2
cal
2
Na
mi
hi
co

C H A P. II.

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrigia, and Pamphilia, in Egypt, and in the partes of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Profelytes;

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues & wonderfull workes of God,

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Iosai,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I wil powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes & your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I wil powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoener shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know;

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken,

THE ACTES,

and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine :

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death : because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, I looke saw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad : Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because y^e wilt not leaue my soule in hel, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me y^e waies of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy wth thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day :

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne :

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee are all witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe ?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized eury one of you in y^e Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For

39 For
dren, an
the Lor

40 An
exhort
generat

41 ¶
were ba
vnto the

42 A
doctrin
and in

43 A
wonder

44 A
all thin

45 A
red the

46 An
Temple
eat the

47
people
such as

1 Pet
Ho

N
3
wom
of the
almes

3
the T

4
Iohn

5
ceiue

6
but s
sus C

7
him
recei

CHAP. III.

39 For the promise is vnto you, & to your children, and to all that are a farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Same your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily wth one accord in the Temple, & breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnes, and singlenes of heart,

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter with Iohn restore a lame man to his feete. 12 How the cure was wrought.

NOW Peter & Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Chritt of Nazareth. Rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

THE ACTES.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the Temple, walking and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, helde Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ When Peter saw it, he answered vnto $\bar{\gamma}$ people, Ye men of Israel why marueile ye at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, & of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in $\bar{\gamma}$ presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses:

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your finnes may be blotted out, when the time of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you:

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet

Prop
of yo
in all

22
which
from

24
those
likew

25
Cour
vnto

of th
26
Iesus
one c

17
bi

A
duce

2
prea

3
hold

4
bele
thou

5
thei

6
Iohn
k an
Hier

7
By v
8
the

9
don
mad

10
of I

CHAP. IIII.

Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers offended with Peters Sermon, 3 imprison him and Iohn: 5 They examine them.*

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priestes and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus \bar{y} resurrect \bar{o} from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleueed: and the number of the men was about fise thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set him in the midst they asked By what power or by \bar{w} name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye Rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means hee is made whole:

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, & to all the people of Israel, \bar{y} by \bar{y} Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom

THE ACTES.

whom ye crucified, who God raised frō y^e dead, euen by him, doth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of y^e corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnes of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man, which was healed, standing with thē, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had cōmanded, them to go aside out of y^e councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall wee doe to these men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it bee right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you, more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue scene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was about fourtie yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is,

25 Who by the mouth of thy seruunt Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The

26 T
lers were
against

27 F
whom
Pilate, w
were ga

28 F
sell det

29 A
grant v
may spe

30 E
that sig
of thy

31
shaken
they w
spake t

32
were o
of the
was hi

33 A
nesse o
grace

34
ked:
house
thing

35
And
as he

36
Barn
confe

37
and l

1. 10

B
2

C H A P. V.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast annointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnes they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: And distribution was made to euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolacion) a Leuite, & of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

C H A P. V.

1. 10 *Ananias and Sapphira fall downe dead.* 12 *The Apostles worke many miracles.*

BUt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

3 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being

THE ACTES.

being priue to it, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep backe part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the Ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp; and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about fy space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, & shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes & wonders wrought among the people, (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioine himselfe to them: But the people magnified them.

14 And belceuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadowe of Peter passing by, might ouershadoue some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folks, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then

17
that w
duces)

18
them

19
the pri

20
people

21
the Te

the hig

and ca

of the

haue th

22
not in

23 S

all safe

the do

man w

24
the Te

they d

25 T

the me

Temp

26
broug

the pe

27
before

28
that y

hold, y

and in

29
red, &

30
ye flew

31
to be a

to Isra

32

C H A P. V.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safetic, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when wee had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, & the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue beene stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set the before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not wee straitly command you that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, you haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other Apostles answered, & said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our Fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and

THE ACTES.

and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what yee intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundreth, ioyned themselves: who was slaine, and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it bee of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

C H A P. VI.

1 *The Apostles care for the poore and for preaching the word.* 3 *Seuen men chosen for Deacons.*

AND in those daies when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore

3 W
seuen men
wisedom,

4 Bu
prayer,

5 ¶ An
and they
holy Gho
nor, and
profelyte

6 W
they had

7 And
ber of th
and a gr
to the fa

8 An
wonder

9 ¶
which is
Cyrenia
and of A

10 An
the spiri

11 Th
heard h
and aga

12 An
ders, an
him, an

13
man c
gainst t

14 F
Nazare

the Cu

15 A
fastly c
an Ang

Y S
hen de

TH

C H A P. VII.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, & wisdom, whom we may appoint ouer this busines.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude, and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased and the number of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenianes, and Alexandrians and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able resist the wisdom & the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, & caught him, and brought him to the Counsell;

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law:

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the Customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Counsell, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

C H A P. VII.

¶ *Steuen answereth to his accusation. 51 He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion and murdering of Christ.*

Then said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken:

THE ACTES.

hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of the country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no so much as to set his foote on: yet hee promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, & that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall bee in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 And hee gaue him the covenant of Circumcision: and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac begate Jacob, and Jacob begate the twelue Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs moued with ennie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first:

13 And at the second time Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and his kinred, threescore and fiftene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And

16 And the sepulchre money of

17 But which God grew and

18 Tell

19 The euill intre yong child

20 In w ceeding fa three mon

21 And tooke him

22 And Egyptian

23 And into his h

24 And him, and the Egyp

25 For derstood them, bu

26 And them as againe, f wrong e

27 But him av

28 Iudge e

29 V eian yel

30 T ger in t sonnes

31 A appear an Ang

32 V and as Lord c

33

C H A P. VII.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Tell another king arose, & knew not Ioseph:

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children to the end they might not liue.

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, & nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in al the wisdome of *the* Egyptians, & was mighty in words and in deedes.

23 And when he was full forty yeres old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren *the* childre of Israel

24 And seeing one of the suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs ye are brethren, Why doe yee wrong one another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian where hee begate two sonnes?

30 And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of

THE ACTES.

of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, & durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue scene, I haue scene the afflictions of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wilderness forty yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wilderness with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them & in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gane them vp to worship the host of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which yet made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the

the wilderness
to Moses, t

fashion tha

45 Which

in with Ie

whom Go

vnto the d

46 Wh

to find a T

47 But S

48 How

temples m

49 Hea

foole: W

Or what i

50 Ha

51 ¶ Y

and eares

your fath

52 W

persecute

ed before

ye haue b

53 W

tion of A

54 ¶ V

to the he

55 Bu

stedfastl

Iesus sta

56 An

the Son o

57 Th

stopped

58 A

and the

yong ma

59 A

saying, I

60 A

voice, L

he had f

C H A P. VIII.

the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of David,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Salomon built himan house.

48 Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstool: What house wil ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the coming of the Iust One, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, & they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, & Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, & ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laide downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, & saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *The Church is planted in Samaria by Philip,*

And

THE ACTES.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout all the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen to his burial, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie, of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which beforetime in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of longtime he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleueed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleueed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Ierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For

16 (For
only they
Iesus.)

17 The
received

18 And
of the Ap
offered the

19 Say
fouer I l

20 But
with thee
God may

21 Tho
for thy he

22 Re
pray God
be forgie

23 For
ternesse,

24 Th
the Lord
haue spo

25 An
the wor
preache
maritan

26 A
saying, A
way tha
which is

27 An
Ethiopi
dace Q
all her

28 V
Esaia
29 T
and ioy

30 A
readet
thou w

31 A

C H A P. VIII.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their handes on them, & they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, ^{for} on whom- soeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charer, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charer.

30 And Philip ranne thitherto him, & heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, how can I, except some man should

THE ACTES.

should guide me? And hee desired Philip, that hee would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth;

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began the same Scripture, & preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, heere is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou maist. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

C H A P. IX.

1 *Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, & heard a voice saying

vnto him,

5 And Lord said, hard for thee

6 And what wilt thou say vnto him,

7 And the speechlesse

8 And eyes were opened by the hand

9 And the other did e

10 And named Ananias.

11 And the streete the house for behold

12 Ananias, comm he might

13 Then by many o to thy Sai

14 And Priests, to

15 But he is a cho fore y Ger

16 For suffer for n

17 And house, & p the Lord C

way as th receive th

18 And had been trole, and

19 And

C H A P. IX.

vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before y Gentiles, & Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, & entred into the house, & putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meate, hee was

THE ACTES.

strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straitway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, That he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he, that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither forthat intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing, that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he sought to ioin himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, & beleued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had scene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus, in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with him comming in, and going out at Ierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, & sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throuhout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throuhout all quarters, hee came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda,

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yecres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And

35 And him, and

36 ¶ Named Ta-

Dorcas: almes de-

37 And sicke, and

laid her in

38 And the

they sent

would not

39 The he was co-

ber: and

and shew

made whi

40 But down an

Tabitha, she saw P

41 And and wher

presented

42 And many bel

43 And dayes in

I Corne

44 Th

Her

T Cor

Italian ba

2 A c

all his ho

and pray

3 He

houre of

him, and

4 And

said, Wh

prayers a

before G

C H A P. X.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good woorkes, and almes deedes which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two women, desiring him that hee would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all soorth, and kneeled down and praied, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she saide vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

C H A P. X.

1 *Cornelius sendeth for Peter.* 34 *Peter preacheth.*

44 *The holy Ghost falleth on the hearers.*

T Here was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band.

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he laid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

THE ACTES.

¶ And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side, hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually,

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, & would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherin were all maner of fourefooted beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowles of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vnclane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seen, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And

22 And
man, and
among the
God by an
and to he

23 The
on the mo
certaine b

24 And
rea: and
together l

25 And
him, and f

26 But
selfe also:

27 An
found ma

28 And
an vnlaw

companie
God hath

common

29 The
ing, affoe

what inte

30 An
fasting v

prayed i
fore me i

31 And
almes ar

32 Se
whose sm

one Sim
commet

33 Im
hast wel

we all h
that are

34 ¶
a true h

35 E
worker

36 T

C H A P. X.

22 And they said, Cornelius, the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Celsarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe companie, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gaine saying, as soone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, & thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tauer, by the sea side, who when hee commeth shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children

THE ACTES.

of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hail Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate & drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoever beleueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water that these should not be baptized, which haue received the holy Ghost as well as wee?

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

C H A P. XI.

1 Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted.

ANd the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vnto Hierusalem, they

that were

3 Saying
and didst

4 But
ning, and

5 I was
trance I
had been
foure cor

6 Vpō
consider
wild beas

7 And
ger, slay a

8. But
or vnleaz

9 But
What G

10 An
drawen

11 An
already c
Cesarea

12 An
doubtin
ed me, a

13 An
his hous
Ioppa, a

14 W
all thy h

15 A
on them

16 T
that hee
ye shall

17 F
as he di
Christ:

18 V
peace, a
to the C

19 ¶
on the

CH A P. XI.

that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had been a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpō the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, & saw four footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, & souls of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voice, saying vnto mee, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou cōmon.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreover, these fixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seen an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that hee said, Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad, vp-
on the persecution that arose about Stenen, tra-
uailed

THE ACTES.

waited as farre as Phenicie, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number belceued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, & full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: & much people was added vnto y^e Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, enery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames imprisonment Peter, who is deliuered by an Angel.*

NOW about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded farther to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And

4 And
in prison,
souldiers
bring him
5 Peter
was ma
God for
6 And
forth, the
souldiers
before th
7 And
him, and
ter on th
quickly
8 An
bind on
to him,
9 A
not tha
but the
10 V
ward, t
to the
cord:
streete
11
Now
Angel
& fro
12
came
furnac
gethe
13
gate,
14
not t
Pete
15
the
said
16
ope

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy scandals: And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garmēt about thee, & folow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true, which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate, that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on thorow one streete, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath lent his Angel, & hath deliuered me out of \bar{y} hand of Herod, & frō all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, shee opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: & when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

THE ACTES.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hands hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And he said, God shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethrea, And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter,

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the Kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparel, sate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them,

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem when they had fulfilled their ministry, & took with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

C H A P. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.*

NOW there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And

C H A P. XIII.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the Deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost set his eyes on him,

10 And saide, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when he saw what was done, beleued, being astonished at the doctrine of \S Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosd from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp & beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye \S feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty yecres suffered he there manners in the wildernesse.

19 And

THE ACTES.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he diuided their land to the by lot:

20 And after that he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gaue vnto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fortie yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seede hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Saviour, Iesus.

24 When Iohn had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee sayde, Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent:

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read enery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that hee should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus again, as it is also written in the second Psalm: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And the dead, n
said on this
Dauid.

35 Wh
shalt not G

36 For
ration by
vnto his fa

37 But
ruption.

38 ¶ B
brethren
you the fo

39 And
all things
the Law

40 Be
which is

41 Be
I worke
in no wil

42 An
nagogue
might be

43 No
many of
Paul and
ded ther

44 ¶
whole c

45 Bu
were fil
which v
phemis

46 T
It was
haue b
you, an
life, lo

47
haue se
should

48 A

C H A P. XIII.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, I will giue you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgivnesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, least that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, & perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke w^{ch} you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes & religious Profelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, & sayd, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bin spoken to you: but seeinge ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euermlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of y^e earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad,

THE ACTES.

glad, and glorified the word of the Lord : and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul, and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shooke off the dust of their feete, against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted. 7 Paul healing a creeple, they are reputed gods. 19 Paul is stoned.

ANd it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided : and part held with the Iewes, & part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made, both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them dispitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake : who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vp right on thy feet : and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people sawe what Paul had done,

done, the
of Lycia
likenesse

12 An

Mercur

13 Th

their citi

and wou

14 W

heard of

the peop

15 A

Wee al

preach v

nities, v

each, an

16 V

walke i

17 N

nesse, in

uen, an

food an

18 An

people,

19 ¶

Antioch

and bar

supposi

20 H

him, he

day he

21 A

that ci

to Ly

22 C

them t

much

23 A

every

mend

24

they c

25

Perge

CHAP. XIII.

done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lyconia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, & garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past, suffered all nationsto walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuerthelesse he left not himselfe without witness, in that he did good, and gaue vs rain from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they y people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium and Antioch,

22 Confirming y foules of y disciples, & exhorting them to continue in y faith, & that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, & had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word at Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And

THE ACTES.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had bin recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles:

28 And there they abode long time wth the disciples.

C H A P. XV.

1 *Disension about circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it. 22 Their determination.*

ANd certaine men w^{ch} came downe from Iuda, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after s^{ame} maner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small disention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should go vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by s^{ome} Church, they passed through Phenice & Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleueed, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had bin much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren yee know how that a good while ago, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleue.

8 And God w^{ch} knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giuing the s^{ame} holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But

11 But Lord Iesus

12 ¶ The audience of racles & titles by the

13 ¶ Answered.

14 Some visite the his Name

15 And as it is wth

16 After Tabernacle build again

17 The Lord, and called, said

18 Know beginning

19 Which from

20 But from poll from this

21 For that pre Sabbath

22 The whole company by, Iudas among the

23 And The Apo ting vnto Antioch,

24 For which w words, s

circumci no such

25 It

C H A P. XV.

11 But we beleue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, & gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles & wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men & brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne, & will build againe ^ſy Tabernacle of David, ^ſis fallen down: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, & I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, ^ſy we trouble not the which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city, them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: ~~namely~~ ^{to wit} Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keepe the law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with
one

THE ACTES.

one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul.

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, & from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace frō y^e brethren vnto y^e Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs go againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphilia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And y^e contention was so sharpe betweene the, that they departed asunder one from the other, and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP.

1 Paul
16 ca

T Hen
cert

the son
and bele

3 W
that wer

3 H
and took

which w
that his

4 An
red then

the Apo

5 A
saith, an

6 No
and the

holy G

7 Af
go inte

8 A
Troas.

9 An
There

saying,

10
we eno

therin

Gospe

11
a strai

Neap

12
chiefe

and w

13 A
riuer

sate d

14
of pul

God,

atten

C H A P. XVI.

1 *Paul circumciseth Timothee, 14. conuerteth Lydia, 16. casteth out a spirit of diuination.*

Then came he to Derbe, and Lystra: & behold a certaine disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Iewesse, and beleued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe soorth with him and tooke, & circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through cities, they deliuered them ^{from} decrees for to keepe, ^{which} were ordeined of the Apostles & Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Treas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had scene the vision, immediately we endeauoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Treas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, & a Colonie: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on ^{the} Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, & we sat downe: & spake vnto ^{the} women ^{which} w^{ere} resorted thither,

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of ^{the} city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto ^{the} things which were spoken of Paul,

15 And

THE ACTES.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned & said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, & drew them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men bring Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent of their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had layed many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the laylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: & the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prisons were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bandes were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, & seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Do thy selfe no harme, for we are all heere.

29 Then

39 Trembling

30 A must I d

31 And the

32 A and to a

33 A night, an

and all l

34 A house, h

uing in

35 An Sergean

36 A to Paul,

Now the

37 Bu openly

into pris

verily, b

38 A Magistr

they wer

39 A them ou

40 An into the

brethren

1 Paul p

He dis

N Ov

& l was a Sy

2 An and thre

the Scri

3 Op

haue suff

this Iesu

4 An

C H A P. XVII.

29 Then he called for a light, & sprang in, & came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of y Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe; Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncōdemned, being Romanes, & haue cast vs into prisō, & now do they thrust vs out priuily: Nay verily, but let thē come thēselues, & fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came & besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

C H A P. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica. 10 At Berea. 15 He disputeth and preacheth at Athens.

NOW when they had passed thorow Amphipolis & Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead; & that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, & consorted with Paul

THE ACTES.

Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vprere, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receined: and these also do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who coming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receined the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleued: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge of the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, & stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then

18 Th
ans, and
said, Wh
seemeth
he preac

19 An
Arcopag
Arine, w

20 Fo
our care
things m

21 (Fo
were the
ther to t

22 ¶ T
and said
things ye

23 For
I found a
VNKN
ignorant

24 Go
seeing th
not in T

25 Ne
though h
life and b

26 And
men, for
hath dete

the bound
27 Th

they mig
be not fa

28 For
being, as
For we a

29 For
we ought
gold, or s

30 And
but now

31 Becau
udge the

C H A P. XVII.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes encountred him : and some said, What will this babler say ? Other some, Hee seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods : because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Arcopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is ?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares : wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, & all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands :

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation :

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if happily they might feelee after him and find him, though hee be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are \hat{y} off-spring of God, we ought not to thinke \hat{y} the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone graued by art, & mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now comandeth all men euery where to repent.

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the \hat{w} he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by \hat{y} man whom hee

hce

THE ACTES.

he hath ordeined, whereof he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from y^e dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, & beleued: among the w^{ch} was Dionysius the Areopagite, & a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, is encouraged in a vision.*

After these things, Paul departed from Athens and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come frō Italy, w^{ch} his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to y^e Synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision. Be not afraid, but speak, & hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, & no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And hee continued there a yere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was y^e deputie of Achaia, the

the Iewes
Paul, and

13 Sa
ship G

14 A
mouth,

15 B
and of y
iudge o

16 A
17 Th

ruler of
ment se

18 ¶
while, a

sailed th
Aquila

had a v

19 A
but he

soned w

20 V
with th

21 B
meaner

lem; b

will: a

22 A
vp, & i

23 A
parted

Phrygi

24 ¶
at Alex

Script

25
Lord,

taught

onely

26
gogue

tooke

way o

CHAP. XVIII.

the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow periwadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnes, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beate with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will bee no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement seat: & Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them: he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that cometh, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, & saluted the Church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia & Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being seruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue, whom when Aquila and Priscilla heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

N 27 And

THE ACTES.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote. exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleened through grace.

28 For he mightily conuincd the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

C H A P. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost giuen by Pauls hands.

ANd it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts. came to Ephesus & finding certain disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there bee any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, vnto Iohns baptisma.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into y Synagogue, & spake boldly for the space of thre moneths, disputing & perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleued not, but spake euill of that way before y multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefs or aprons, & the diseases departed from them, & the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had

call

C H A P. XIX.

euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiuſe you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuē ſonnes of one Sceua Jew, and chiefe of the Priests which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit answered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, & the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious artes, brought their bookes together and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 Somightily grew the word of God, & preuailed,

21 After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue bene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtered vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirie about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſilver ſmith, which made ſilver ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded & turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould bee deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhipperh.

THE ACTES.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iewe, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there y knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iuppiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, & to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craft-men which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shal be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproue, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had this spoken, hee dismissed the assembly. C H A P. XX.

7 Paul celebra. o. h the Lords Supper, and preacheth.

And

A Ne
to l
departe
2 An
ginen
3 An
Iewes
Syria, h
4 An
of Bere
Second
and of
5 Th
6 An
dayes
Trossi
7 An
discipl
ched v
contin
8 An
ber wh
9 An
man m
and as
with s
wasta
10 An
enbra
his life
11 V
had br
while,
12
were r
13
Alos
he app
14
him i
15
ouer
Samo
we ca

C H A P. XX.

ANd after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and imbraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, & had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to retaine thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sapatir of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fve dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a windowe a certaine young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a dead sleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoor.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus,

THE ACTES.

16 For Paul had determined to passe by Ephesus, because hee would not spend the time in Asia: for hee hasted, if it were possible for him, to bee at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day y I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at al seasons.

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes :

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, & haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministry which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous welues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 There-

31 There
space of the
one night

32 And
and to the
you vp,
them which

33 I ha
parell.

34 Ye
haue mini
were with

35 I ha
bouring,
member t
It is more

36 ¶
downe, a

37 And
and kisse

38 So
he spake
they acco

I Paul
Nd
A
fre
straight
vnto Ro

3 An
we we

3 N
It on th
at Tyr

4
dayes
shoule

5
we de
vs on
were
the fl

6
other

C H A P. XXI.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

C H A P. XXL

1 *Paul will not be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem.*

ANd it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanchted, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that hee should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, & they all brought vs on our way, with wines and children, till wee were out of the citie: and wee kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

THE ACTES.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the Euangelist (which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Ierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shal deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard these things, both wee and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weep and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when hee would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of y^e disciples of Cesarea, and brought wth them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when wee were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seeest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleue and they are all zealous of the lawe.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among y^e Gentiles to forsake

for sake Mo
cise their cl

22 Wh
come toge

23 Do
haue foure

24 The
and be at
heads: an

were info
y thy self

25 A
haue wri

such thin
from thi
from str

26 T
purifyin
ple, to
purifica

for ener

27 A
the Iew
in the T

hands

28
man t
people
broug

pollu

29
citic
that

30
ran t
out

3
cam

Hie

32
& n

cap

hi

C H A P. XXI.

for sake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after γ customs.

22 What is it therefore? γ multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that γ art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, γ they may shauē their heads: and all may know γ those things wherof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing but that γ thy selfe also walkest orderly, & keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, wee haue written and concluded, That they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselves from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and layde hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Lawe, and this place: and farther brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: & forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vprore:

32 Who immediatly took souldiers, & Centurions & ran downe vnto them: & when they saw γ chiefe captaine & the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, & tooke him, & comanded him to be bound with two chaines

THE ACTES.

and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another among the multitude: and when hee could not knowe the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vprore, & leddest out into the wilderness foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had given him licence, Paul stood on the staires, & beckened with the hand vnto the people: & when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

C H A P. XXII.

1 Paul declareth how he was converted.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make knowen vnto you.

2 (And when they heard y^e he spake in y^e Hebrew tongue to them, they kept y^e more silence, & he saith)

3 I am verely a man which am a Jew, borne in Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Lawe of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way vnto y^e death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem; for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, & was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell

8 And I arose

9 And I was

10 And I was

11 And I was

12 And I was

13 And I was

14 And I was

15 And I was

16 And I was

17 And I was

18 And I was

19 And I was

20 And I was

21 And I was

22 And I was

23 And I was

24 And I was

25 And I was

26 And I was

27 And I was

28 And I was

29 And I was

7 And

C H A P. XXII.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto mee, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeede the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto mee, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shalbe told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there;

13 Came vnto mee, and stood, and said vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust One, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarieest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, & beat in euery Synagogue the which beleued on thee.

20 And when thy blood of thy martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, & consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, & then lift vp their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow

THE ACTES.

fellow from the earth: for it is not fit ^y he should live.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust in the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the Castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion ^y stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man ^y is a Romane, and vñcondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and tolde the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With what summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would haue knowne the certaintie wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, hee loosed him from his bands, and commanded ^y chiefe Priests & all their Council to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, Ananias commandeth to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God, vntill this day.

2 And the hie Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for firstest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people,

6 But

6 But were Sadducees out in the Council, the correction of

7 And was on between the multitude

8 For the nation, neither fesse both

9 And were of the We find no angel hath sp

10 And chiefe capt pulled in to goe do them, and

11 And him, and hast testified witness

12 And banded curse, say till they

13 And madeth

14 And ders and great euillaine P

15 And to the c you to thing m uer he c

16 And laying and to

17 him, and

C H A P. XXIII.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, hee cryed out in the Conncill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when hee had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: & the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euil in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priestes and Elders and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore yee with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe Captaine that he bring him down vnto you to morrow, as though you would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in waite, hee went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine:

THE ACTES.

Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat more perfectly:

21 But do not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then forty men, w^h haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise fro^m thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centutions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third boure of the night:

24 And provide them beastes, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most excellent Gouernour, Felix sendeth greetings.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing ynderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councill,

29 Whom I perceined to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straitway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them tooke

tooke Paul

32 On with him,

33 Wuered the also before

34 And he asked of destood t

35 I w^h are also c^o in Herod

1 Paul ac

And a desce

Orator n

nour aga

2 An gan to a

enjoy gre

are done

3 W noble Fe

4 No vnto the

of thy cl

5 F low, an

through

the Naz

6 W ple: wh

ding to

7 Bu w grea

8 C by exa

ledge o

9 A things

10 becken

as I k

C H A P. XXIIII.

tooke Paul, & brought him by night to Antipatris.

31 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the Castle :

32 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

33 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia :

34 I will heare thee, said hee, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to bee kept in Herods iudgement hall.

C H A P. XXIIII.

I Paul accused by Tertullus, to answer for himselfe.

AND after siue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour against Paul.

1 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence :

2 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

3 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldst heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

4 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, & a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes :

5 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law :

6 But the chiefe Captaine Lyfias came vpon vs, & wth great violence tooke him away out of our hands :

7 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

8 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

9 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast bene of many yeeres a Iudge

THE ACTES.

Iudge vnto this nation, I doe more cheerefully answer for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call herisie, so worship I the God of my Fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe, to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue bene here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euil doing in me, while I stood before y^e Council

21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And whē Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of y^e way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keep Paul, and to let him haue liberty, & that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, nor cōe vnto him

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered,

answered,
conuenient

26 He
given him
he sent for

27 But
to Felix
a pleasure

28 Paul
Now

29 After
Hierusalem

30 The
informe

31 And
for him

32 But
at Celsa
ly this

33 I
are able
there be

34 And
then to
the nee

35 ded Paul

36 downe
laide
which

37 gainst
Temple
thing

38 answ
salem

39 I
I doe

40 by the
there

C H A P. XXV:

answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have bene given him of Paul, y he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

C H A P. XXV.

2 Paul accused before Festus. 8 answereth for himselfe.

NOW when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem,

3 Then the hie Priest, & the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, y he would send for him to Ierusalem, laying wait in y way to kil him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had taried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day, sitting in the iudgement scat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laide many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While he answered for himselfe, neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Iewes a pleasure answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go vp to Hierusalem, & there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement scat, where I ought to be iudged; & the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things wherof they accuse me,

THE ACTES.

10 mā may deliuer me, vnto the. I appeale vnto Cesar

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was in Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither without any delay, on the morow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed;

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee referred vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa came and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to line any longer.

25 But

26 But w
thing worth
pealed to A

26 Of wh
to my Lord
before you
girppa, that
what to wr

27 For
prisoner, a
against his

1 Paul
Then A
mitted
ched forth

2 I thin
I shall an
touching
the Iewes

3 Es
all custon
wherefor

4 My
the first
know all

5 W
would to
religion

6 An
of the p

7 Vn
ly seruic
which h
the Iew

8 W
with yo

9 I
doe ma
Nazare

10 V
of the S
author
were p

C H A P. XXVI.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes layd against him.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 *Paul before Agrippa declares his life.*

Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes & questions we are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew mee from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, & many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them.

11 And

THE ACTES.

11 And I punished them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even vnto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickles.

15 And I sayd, who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I have appeared vnto thee for this purpose to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiveness of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king, Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, & throughout al the coasts of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill mee.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with

with a loud
much learn

25 But he
but speake

26 For t
whom also

none of the
thing was r

27 King
know that

28 The
perswade

29 And
but also al

most & al

30 And
vp, and the

late with

31 And
betweene

thing wo

32 Th
might ha

led vnto

1 Pa
dange

A Nd
saile

taine o

2 A
lanched

Aristar

with v

3 A
Iulius

berty t

4 A
led vnto

5 A
& Pan

6 A
andria

CHAP. XXVII.

with a loude voice, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of trueth and sobernesse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost & altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betwene themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beneset at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth the danger of the voyage.*

ANd when it was determined, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramittium, wee lanchted, meaning to saile by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with vs:

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when he had lanchted from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicea & Pamphilia, we came to Myra, a citie of Lysia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And

THE ACTES.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Guidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creete, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire heauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs I perceiue that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuerthelesse, the Centurion beleued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, & there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creete.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, w^{ch} is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by y^e boate

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpe vnder-girding the ship, & fearing least they should fall into y^e quicke sands, strake saile, & so were driven

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightened the ship :

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Crete and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And for there shal I be to you, but of

23 For God, who

24 Saying before Celsus that saile w

25 Who leene God

26 How

27 But w we were

night, the some coun

28 And when they gaine, and

29 The rockes, th wished fo

30 An the ship, v

sea, vnder

eres oute

31 Pau eres, Exc

32 The and let h

33 An sought th

fourteen fasting, h

34 W this is f

fall from

35 An and gau

when he

36 T also too

37 An threefe

38 An

C H A P. XXVII.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that sail: with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleene God, that it shalbe euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast vpon a certaine Island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were diuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fiteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancores out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancores out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue taried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meate, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meate.

37 And wee were in all in the ship, two hundred, threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened

THE ACTES.

tened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certaine creeke, with a shoore into the which they were minded, if it were possible to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed *themselves* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swimme out, & escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boords, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

C H A P. XXVIII.

1 The Barbarians kindnesse to Paul.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the Barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped *the* sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said That he was a God.

7 In the chiefe man
who receiue

8 And vs lay sick
Paul entre
him, and h

9 So v
diseases in

10 Wh
and when
things as

11 An
ship of A
whose sig

12 An
three day

13 An
to Rheg
and we c

14 W
tary w t

15 A
vs, they
the thre

ked Go

16 A
deliuer
but Pa
souldie

17 A
called
were c

thren, t
people
prison

18
let me

19
strain
to acc

20
to see
the h

C H A P. XXVIII.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland whose name was Publius, who receined vs, & lodged vs three daies courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary wth the seuen daies: & so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appii forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the prisoners to the captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, y^e after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And whē they were come together, he said vnto them, Men & brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner frō Hierusalem into the hand of § Romans.

18 Who whē they had examined me, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

TO THE ROMANES.

21 And they said vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of thy brethren y^e came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded & testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some beleued the things which were spoken, and some beleued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word. Well spake the holy Ghost by Esayas the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, & their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the salvation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, & had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romans.

C H A P. I.

1 Paul calling. 12 Gods anger against all sinne.

PAUL a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by

his Prophe

3 Concerning
was made

4 And
power, and
resurrection

5 By which
fleshship, to
for his N

6 Among

7 To all
to be Saint
Father, and

8 First
for you all
the whole

9 For
spirit in
sing I mak

10 Much
length I
will of G

11 For
some spir

12 That
you, by th

13 Now
that after
was let
mong yo

14 In
Barbaria

15 So
the Gosp

16 For
for it is
that bele

17 For
nealed si
shall liu

18 For
against
who hol
19 Be

CHAP. I.

his Propbets in the holy Scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Son Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whō are ye also y called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints; Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnes, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, y I may impart vnto you some spiritual gift, to y end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ; for it is the power of God vnto saluatio, to every one that beleeneth, to the Iew first, & also to the Greeke,

17 For therein is the righteousness of God reuealed from faith to faith, as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen, against all vngodlines, and vnrightheousnes of men, who hold the trueth in vnrightheousnes.

19 Because that which may be knowne of God, is manifest

TO THE ROMANES.

manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them:
 20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are cleerly seen, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euē* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselves to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed *ŷ* glory of *ŷ* vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beaſts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannes, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile afflictions: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselves that recompence of their error which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednes, conetousnes, maliciousnes, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiseful, proud, boasters, innuencers of euil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull.

32 Who knowing the iudgment of God, (*ŷ* they w^{ch} commit such things, are worthy of death) not only do the same, but haue pleasure in them that do them.

C A A P. II.

1 They that condemne sinne in others, and yet sinne, are inexcusable, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.

There

T Here
 uer
 indigest
 that iudge
 2 But
 ding to
 3 And
 which do
 thaltesca
 4 Or
 and forbe
 the good
 5 But
 surest vp
 and reue
 6 W
 his deed
 7 To
 doing, se
 eternall
 8 Bu
 not obey
 tion, an
 9 T
 that do
 10 Bu
 worker
 11 Fe
 12 F
 also per
 in the
 13 F
 God, br
 14 F
 doe by
 hawing
 15 V
 their h
 and th
 excus
 16 I
 men b
 17 I
 Law, a

C H A P. II.

Therefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whofoeuer thou art that iudgeth : for wherein thou iudgeth another, thou condemnest thy ſelfe, for thou that iudgeth, doest the ſame things.

2 But we are ſure \bar{y} the iudgmēt of God is according to truth, againſt them which cōmit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that iudgeth them which doe ſuch things, and doest the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſaſſring, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeſh thee to repentance?

5 But alter thy hardneſs, & impenitent heart treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelf wrath, againſt \bar{y} day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 Who will render to euery man according to his deedes:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentions, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteouſneſs, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, & anguiſh vpo enery ſoule of man that doth euill, of the Iew firſt, & alſo of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, & alſo to the Gentile.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God:

12 For as many as haue ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without law: and as many as haue ſinned in the Law ſhall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the Law ſhall be iuſtified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not \bar{y} Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law, theſe hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts the meane while accuſing or elſe excuſing one another:

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſeſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaiſt of God:

TO THE ROMANES.

18 And knowest thou wil, & approvest the things
are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident y^e thou thy selfe art a guide
the blind, a light of them which are in darkenesse,

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of
babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of
the truth of the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, tea-
chest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man
should not steale, dost thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit a-
dultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that ab-
horrest idols, dost thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through
breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

25 For circumcision verely profiteth if thou keepe
the Law, but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy cir-
cumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumcision keepe the
righteousnes of the Law, shall not his vncircumci-
sion be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by na-
ture if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the let-
ter and circumcision, dost transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Jew, which is one outwardly,
neither is that Circumcision w^h is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and
Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, & not
in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

C H A P. III.

1 *The Iewes prerogative.* 9 *Yet the Law convinceth*
them also of sinne. 28 *But all are iustified by faith.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what
profit is there of Circumcision?

3 Much every way: chiefly, because that vnto them
were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleue? shall their
vnbelieve make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every
man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be ius-
tified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when
thou art iudged.

C H A P. IIL

5 But if our vnrighousnes commend the rightousnesse of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for the how shal God iudge y world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not rather as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are wee better *then they*? No in no wise: for we haue before proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 Their feete are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and miserie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now wee know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them that are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there shal no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that belecue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glorie of God,

24 Becing iustified freely by grace, through

TO THE ROMANES.

the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, on, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness, for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness, that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of workes? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, & vncircumcision through faith,

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

C H A P. IIIL.

1 *Abrahams faith imputed for righteousness, in before he was circumcised.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture: Abraham beleued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleueth on him that iustificieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousness without workes:

7 *Saying.* Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednes then vpon the Circumcision only, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And

CHAP. IIIL.

11 And he receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of γ righteousness of the faith, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of al them that beleue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed vnto them also.

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, there is no transgressing.

16 Therefore it is of faith, γ it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to γ only, which is of γ Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all.

17 (As it is written, I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleued, our God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope beleued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 He staggered not at γ promise of God through vnbelief: but was strong in faith, gining glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what hee had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed, if wee beleue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification,

TO THE ROMANES.

CHAP. V.

*1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God. 11
Same came by Adams, 17 and righteousness by Christ.*

T Herefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace
with God, throughout Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue access by faith, into
this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of
the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations
also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: & experience hope.

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the
loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the ho-
ly Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due
time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die:
yet peradventure for a good man, some would euen
dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs in
that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his
blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies we were recon-
ciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more
being reconciled we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God,
through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue
now receiued the attonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the
world, and death by sin: and so death passed vpon
all men, for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law, sin was in the world: but
sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuerthelesse, death reigned from Adam to
Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the
similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure
of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for
if through the offence of one, many be dead: much
more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is
by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the
gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation:
but

but the fre

17 For
one, man
grace and
life by o

18 Th
came vpo
righteou
vnto iust

19 F
made sin
be made

20 M
might a
much n

21 T
might g
nall life

1 Wee
vi.

W

2
sinne,

3
zed in

4
into a

dead
shou

5
nesse

his r

6
him

hen

7

8
we

9
die

in

C H A P. VI.

but the free gift is of many offences vnto Iustification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive aboundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *indgement* came vpon all men to condemnation, euen so by the righteousness of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto Iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousness: vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

C H A P. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 12 *nor let sinne reigne in vs.* 23 *Death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin that grace may abound?

1 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue been planted together in the likeness of his death: we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection.

6 Know this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised fro the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominio over him

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

TO THE ROMANES.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but alīue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your mēbers as instruments of vnrightheousnes vnto sin: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are alīue from the dead, & your members as instruments of rightheousnes vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion over you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom yee obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto rightheousnes?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, which was delīuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of rightheousnes.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as yee haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannes and to iniquity vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to rightheousnesse vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free from rightheousnesse.

21 What fruit had yee then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

C H A P. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liueth.*

K Now ye not, brethren (for I speake ito them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by γ law to her husband as long as he liueth: but

but if the law of

3 S

marriage

refle: b

that la

marriage

4 W

to the

marriage

the de

5 F

sin, w

bers, s

6 B

dead

new

7 W

bid. N

I had

shalt

8

ment

For v

9 I

the c

10

life,

11

men

12

mar

13

Go

kin

Co

14

Ia

15

w

16

vn

17

fu

" C H A P. VII.

* but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shalbe called an adulteresse: but if her husband bee dead, shee is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, & we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, & being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, & not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is γ law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the law: for I had not knowen lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not conet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuined, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was γ then γ is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appeare sin, working death in me by ~~that~~ which is good, that sin by γ Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I should not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For

TO THE ROMANES.

18 For I know, that in me (*ſ* is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but ~~ſ~~ to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not, but the euill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, & bringing me into captivity to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Who are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme cometh of the flesh.

T Here is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to bee carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subiect to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So the they *ſ* are in the flesh, cannot please God,

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be

be that the
man haue

10 And i
of sin: bu

11 But
from the

from the d
by his spi

12 The
flesh, to li

13 For
ye throug

body, ye

14 For
they are t

15 For
against t

doption,
16 Th

spirit, the
17 A

and ioy
with his

18 For
time, an

which s
19 F

waiteth
20 I

not wil
ced th

21 B
uered f

rious l
22 I

neith, a
23 A

haue t
groan

24
seene

he ye
25

we w

C H A P. VIII.

be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, y^e body is dead because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of righteousness.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For wee know that the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely they, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, ~~to wit~~ the redemption of our body.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Like

TO THE ROMANES.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with gronings, which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them also he glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustificeth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednes, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, for thy sake we are killed all day long, we are accounted as sheep for slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded that neither death nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God which is in Iesus Christ our Lord.

C H A P. IX.

1 Pauls sorrow for the Jewes, 7 All Abrahams seed were not children of the promise.

I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost.

1 That

2 That
sorrow in

3 For
from Christ

4 Who
to the flesh

5 Who
on, & the
the Law, a

6 Not
ning the f

7 Neit
fed for eu

8 Th
effe. For

9 Fo
they all c

10 Al
flesh, the

11 (F
dren of t

12 I
will I co

13 A
conceiue

14 (F
hauing c

15 God acc
but of h

16 I
younger.

17 A
haue I h

18 V
nelle wi

19 F
whom I

20 on on w

21 So
that ru

22 F
this san

23 shew m
declare
haue m
19 T

C H A P. IX.

1 That I haue great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

2 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh :

4 Who are Israelites: to who pertaineth adoption, & the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service of God, and the promises :

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though my word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel :

7 Neither because they are my seed of Abraham are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to electio might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will haue mercie on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom hee will haue mercie, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee; Why doeth hee

TO THE ROMANES.

yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it; Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another to dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As hee saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shal come to passe, y in the place where it was said vnto the, Ye are not my people, there shal they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had bene as Sodome, and bene made like vnto Gomorra.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles w followed not after righteousness, haue attained to righteousness, euen y righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel w followed after the Law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence, and whosoever belueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

C H A P. X.

9 The difference of the righteousness of the Law, and that of faith:

Brethren,

Brethren,
 1 For I
 2 of God, be
 3 For
 4 and going
 5 nelle, hau
 6 troufesse
 7 4 For
 8 nesse to c
 9 5 For
 10 is of the
 11 shall liue
 12 6 But
 13 this wise
 14 to heau
 15 7 O
 16 to bring
 17 8 Bu
 18 in thy m
 19 faith wh
 20 9 T
 21 Lord I
 22 hath ra
 23 10 Po
 24 & w t
 25 11 I
 26 on hin
 27 12
 28 and th
 29 vnto:
 30 13
 31 the L
 32 14
 33 haue
 34 him,
 35 they
 36 15
 37 as it
 38 that
 39 ding
 40 1
 41 Esa
 42 1
 43 by

CHAP. X.

Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel, is that they might be saved.

2 For I beare them record, that they have a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousness, and going about to establish their owne righteousness, have not submitted themselves vnto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness to euery one that beleueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the Law, that the man which doth those things shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousness w^h is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shal ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ down fro^m aboue.

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring v^p Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *run* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, & shalt beleue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For w^h y^e heart man beleueth vnto righteousness, & w^h the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoener beleueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Jew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 For whosoener shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleued? and how shall they beleue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For *Isaias* saith, Lord, who hath beleued our report?

17 So then, saith *cometh* by hearing, and bearing by the word of God.

18 But

TO THE ROMANES

18 But I say, haue they not heard? yes verely, their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the end of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will prouoke you to ieaiousie by them ^{ye} are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith: All day long haue I stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine saying people.

C H A P. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel, 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people ^{whom} he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, & they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God vnto him? I haue reserved to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of works then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained ^{that which} he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling block, and a recompense vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say

11 I say
fall? God
nation is co
them to iel

12 No
world, and
Gentiles:

13 For I
the Apostl

14 If by
them whic

15 For i
ciling of
be, but lif

16 For
holly: and

17 And
thou bein
them, and

18 Bo
boast, the

19 Th
off, that l

20 We
& y stan

21 Fo
take bre

22 B
God: o

23 An
shall be

24 I
which i

25 F
ranc of

owne

Israel,

CHAP. XI.

11 I say then; Haue they stumbled $\&$ they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, & might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them bee the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive tree wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broke off, & $\&$ standest by faith, Be not high minded but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee: goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Olive tree: how much more shal these which be the naturall branches, be grafted into their own Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, $\&$ ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits,) that blindnes in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And

TO THE ROMANES.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, & shall turne away vngodlineſſe from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their finnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sake.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not belieued God yet haue now obtained mercy through their vbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not belieued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath bene his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompenced vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

C H A P. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renning of your mind, that ye may prooue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and eury

euery one m

6 Hauing grace that is prophetic ac

7 Or mi or he that ce

8 Or, he neth, let him diligence: h

9 Let lo that which i

10 Be kin therly loue,

11 Not fl seruing the

12 Reioy tinuing iust

13 Distri to hospitali

14 Blesse curse not.

15 Reioy with them t

16 Bee o Minde not

low estate.

17 Reco things hon

18 If it b peaceably v

19 Dear rather giue

Vengeance

20 Ther if he thirst

shalt heape

21 Bene with good

1 Our due of the La

L Eteu

Lers powers th

CHAP. XIII.

euery one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to vs, whether prophetic, let vs prophetic according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministerie, *let vs wait on* our ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or, he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he *giueth*, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, wth diligence: he that sheweth mercy, wth cheerefulness.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: seruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints, giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that do reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your selues, but rather give place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of euill, but overcome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Our duties to Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

Let euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordeined of God.

2 Who-

TO THE ROMANES.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good workers, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power that is good, & thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: if thou do that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a vengeance to execute wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not cenet: and if there bee any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer, then when we beleened.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the works of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambring and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying:

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

C H A P. XIII.

3 Men may not continue nor condemn one another for things indifferents.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

3 For

3 For another

3 Letteth not him that

4 W to his o shalbe h

5 O another fully pe

6 He Lord; a he doth Lord, to

7 Fe dieth to

8 Fo and whe we liue

9 Fo reined and lini

10 Bu why doe all stand

11 Fo ry knee fesse to c

12 So himsele

13 Let v but iudg blocke,

14 I k that the him that

15 Bu it is vnc now wa with thy

16 L 17 Fe

C H A P. XIII.

1 For one balcureth that he may eat all things : another who is weake, eateth herbes.

2 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not : and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

3 Who art thou y iudgest another mans seruant ? to his owne master he standeth or falleth, Yeare he shalbe holdē vp: for God is able to make him stand.

4 One man esteemeth one day aboue another : another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man be fully perswaded in his owne mind.

5 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord ; and he that regardeth not y day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and he y eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

6 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

7 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord : and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

8 For to this end Christ both died, and arose, and reuiued, that hee might bee Lord both of the dead and lining.

9 But why doest thou iudge thy brother ? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother ? wee shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

10 For it is written, As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

11 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

12 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

13 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

14 But if thy Brother be grieved with thy meat : now walkest thou not charitably Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

15 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

16 For the kingdome of God is not meate and

TO THE ROMANS.

drinke; but righteousness, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe, before God. Happie is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing* which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

C H A P. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weak.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good, to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience & comfort of \bar{y} Scriptures might haue hope,

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one mind & one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And \bar{y} the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee

to the
10
his pe
11
and
12
of Ies
tiles,
13
and p
throu
14
brethe
all kno
15 M
more b
in-min
16 T
the Ge
offerin
being s
17 I
Iesus C
18 F
things
make th
19 T
power
and rou
ched the
20 Y
not v he
on ano
21 Bu
ken of, t
shall vnd
22 Fo
red from
23 Ba
and hani
vnto you
24 W
will com
ney, and

C H A P. XV.

to thee among the Gentiles, & sing vnto thy Name."

10 And againe he saith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praise the Lord all yee Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope, fill you with all ioy and peace in beleauing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnes, filled with all knowledg, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in-mind, because of γ grace γ is given to me of God.

16 That I should bee γ minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospell of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might bee acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore wherof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I strived to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vp on another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue bene much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts and hauing a great desire these many yeeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my journey into Spaine I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by

TO THE ROMANS.

you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spayne.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that you strue together with me, in your prayer to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that doe not beleue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of Peace be with you all, Amen.

C H A P. XVI.

3 Paul sendeth greeting: 31 his thanks to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becometh Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath bene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thanks, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greets the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and

my fellow
postles,

8 Gre

9 Sa

chys my

10 Sa

them w

11 Sa

be of th

12 Sa

the Lor

red muc

13 Sa

ther and

14 Sa

bas, Her

15 Sa

sister, a

with the

16 Sa

Churche

17 Ne

which ca

doctrine

18 For

fas Christ

and faire

19 Fo

men. I am

I would h

simple cor

20 And

der your

Christ be

21 Tim

lason, and

22 IT

in the Lor

23 Gai

saluteth y

saluteth y

24 The

youall. A

25 Now

CHAP. XVI.

my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urban our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ, Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them by be of the household of Narcissus, who are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Peris, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not your Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruiſe Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and all the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The Grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you

I. CORINTHIANS.

according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the myserie which was kept secret, since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandment of the Everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God, onely wise, bee glory through Iesus Christ, for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation and thanksgiving, 10 be exhorteth
2 to unity. 18 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise.



Paul called to bee an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and sothenes our brother.

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called to be Saints, with all that in euery place call vpon the name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwaies on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is given you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in euerything yee are enriched by him, in all vterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly iyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

11 For brethren that there

12 Nam of I

of Christi

13 Is C

or were y

14 I th

Crispus:

15 Left

owne: na

16 And

besides,

17 For

the Gosp

Crosse of

18 Fo

that peri

urd, it is

19 For

of the wi

standing

20 W

where is

made foo

21 For

world by

by fools

22 For

seeke afte

23 But

stumbling

24 But

and Gree

dome of C

25 Bec

men: & c

26 For

not many

tie, not ma

27 But

world, to

the weak

which are

C H A P. I.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also y^e household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is writen, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by y^e foolishnes of preaching, to save them y^e beleene.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greeces seeke after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto y^e Iewes a stumbling block, and vnto the Greeces foolishnes:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greeces, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnes of God is wiser then men: & the weakenes of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound y^e things which are mighty:

I. CORINTHIANS.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

C H A P. II.

1 *Pauls preaching, & excelleth the wisdom of this world.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisdom, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not γ wisdom of this world, nor of γ princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speake the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? *Even* so the things of God knoweth no man, but γ Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might

know the

13 Which
w^h mans w^h
teacheth,

14 But
of the Sp^h
him: ner
ritually d

15 But
he himsel

16 For
that hee
of Christ

3 Strife
7 He th

AND I
vnto

babes in C
2 I ha
for hither
now are

3 For
among ye
not carna

4 For
I am of A

5 W
ministers
gaue to e

6 I ha
the incre

7 So
ther he γ

8 No
are one:
ward acc

9 For
are Gods

10 Ac
vnto mee
foundatio
very man
11 For
lid, w^h is

CHAP. III.

know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also we speake, not in the words, w^{ch} mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord that hee may instruct him? But wee haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

3 *Strife and diuision are arguments of a fleshly minde.*
7 *He that planteth and he that watereth are nothing.*

And I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, such as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to leaue it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and diuisions, are yee not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleeued: as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now hee that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods husbandry, yee are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master builder haue I laide the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, w^{ch} is Iesus Christ.

I. CORINTHIANS.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans worke shall bee made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be reueiled by fire, and the fire shall try every mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: I any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apolo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ & Gods.

C H A P. IIII.

1 How to account of Ministers. 7 We haue nothing but we haue receiued it.

Let a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is y Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make man-
nifest

nifest th
uery ma

6 A
transfe
that yee
boue th
puffed v

7 Fo
And wh
Now if
as if tho

8 N
ned as k
reigne, t

9 For
poittles
are made
gels, and

10 W
in Christ
honour

11 E
and chris
no certai

12 And
ing reuil

13 Be
the filth
things v

14 I v
my below

15 Fo
in Christ
Iesus I ha

16 Whe

17 For
who is m
shall brin
be in Ch

18 N
not come

19 Bu
will, and
are puffe

CHAP. III.

manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, & to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is writtē, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou diddest not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and would to God yee did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were Appoynted to death. For we are made a spectacle vnto the world, and to the Angels, and to men.

10 We are fooles for Christ sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 And labour working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, wee intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me:

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued son, & faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euerywhere in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you:

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

I. CORINTHIANS.

20 For the Kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

C H A P. V.

1 The incestuous person. 7 The olde leauen must be purged out. 10 Hateful offenders to be auoyded.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might bee taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as absent in bodie, but present in spirit, haue iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when yee are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliuer such one vnto Satan for the destruction, of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of our Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good, know ye not that a little leauen leauenth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that yee may be a new lump, as ye are unleauened. For our Christ our passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore lee vs keepe the feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice & wickednes: but with the leauened bread of sincerity & tincture.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with y^e conetous, or extortors, or w^{id}olaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man y^e is called a brother be a fornicator, or conetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: w^{id} such a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what haue I to do to iudge them also that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

C H A P.

CHAP. VI.

1 **Goe not to law with the brethren: & Especially vnder Infidels.**

D Are any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgement of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shalbe able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another. Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor theeuers, nor conuets, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are members of

L. CORINTHIANS.

of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ; & make them y^e members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not y^e he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shal be one flesh.

17 But he y^e is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought wth a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, & in your spirit, which are Gods.

C H A P. VII.

2 Marriage, 4 A remedy against fornication, 13 Not lightly to be dissolved.

NOW concerning y^e things whorof ye wrote vnto me, it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to auoyd fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto y^e wife due beneuolence: & likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband, and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraude you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarrried and widowers, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot contraine let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I but y^e Lord, Let not the wife depart fro her husband.

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But

22 I
brother
pleased

23
beleene
let her

24 F
the wife
the husb
now are

25 B
A brother
cases: bu

26 F
shalt sau
man, whe

27 Bu
the Lord
so ordein

28 Is
not beco
circumcis

29 C
is nothing
of God.

30 Le
wherein

31 Ar
it: but if

32 For
nant, is th
called bei

33 Ye a
names of m

34 Bre
there is ab

35 No
dement of
that hath

36 I sup
sent distre

37 Art
loosed. Art

38 But a

CHAP. VII.

12 But to the rest I speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother, or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also hee that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not yete the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, thereto abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for y^e present distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if

I. CORINTHIANS.

if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuerthelesse, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wives, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profite, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgin, if shee passe the flower of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let him marry.

37 Neuerthelesse, hee that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he y^e giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by y^e law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in y^e Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgment: & I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

C H A P. VIII.

2 *We must abstaine from meats offered to idoles.*

NOW as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but charitie edifieth.

3 And
thing, be

4 But
of him.

5 As
things th
know tha
there is n

6 For
ther in he
and lords

7 But
whom ar
Christ, by

8 How
ledge: fo
this hour
and their

9 But
ther if we
not, are w

10 But
yours bec

11 For
fit at meat
ence of his
those thing

12 And
brother po

13 But
wound the

14 Wh
I will eate
make my b

15 Pauls li

AM I not
scene le
worke in t

2 If I be
lesse I am to
are ye in th

3 Mine a
this:

C H A P. IX.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things & we in him, & one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if wee eate not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any meanes, this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them which are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols Temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

C H A P. IX.

1 Pauls liberty, 7 The minister must liue by the Gospel,

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not scene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the scale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that doe examine mee, is this:

4 Haue

I. CORINTHIANS.

- 4 Haue wee not power to eat and to drinke?
- 5 Haue wee not power to leade about a sisters wife aswell as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?
- 6 Or Lonely, and Barnabas, haue not we power to sorbeare working?
- 7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who seedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?
- 8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?
- 9 For it is written in the law of Moses; Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?
- 10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thretheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.
- 11 If we haue sowed vnto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if then we shal reape your carnal things?
- 12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuerthelesse, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.
- 13 Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple and they which wait at the Altar, are partaken with the altar?
- 14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.
- 15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.
- 16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid vpon me: yet woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.
- 17 For if I doe this willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.
- 18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel,

* 19 For
made my
themore.

20 And
I might ga
Law, as v
are vnder

21 To
out Law (C
the Law to
without L

22 To
gaine the
that I mig

23 And
might be

24 Kno
runne all
ye may ob

25 And
temperat
a corrupt

26 I ch
I, not as o

27 But
subiccion
preached

1 The
More
be i
der the cl

2 And
and in th

3 And

4 And
(for they

lowed the

5 But
sed for the

6 Now
intent we
also luste

7 Nei

C H A P. X.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iewe, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without the Law, as without Law (being not without law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye: that that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? So run, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriveth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they doe it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo run, not as vncertainly: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre.

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould be a caſtaway.

C H A P. X.

1 *The Iewes Sacraments, & are typt of ours.*

Moreouer brethren, I would not that yee ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed through the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud: and in the ſea:

3 And did all eat the ſame ſpiritual meat:

4 And did all drinke the ſame ſpiritual drinker (for they dranke of that ſpiritual Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Chriſt.)

5 But with many of them God was not wel pleaſed for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderneſſe.

6 Now theſe things were our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after euill things, as they alſo luſted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were ſome of them,

I. CORINTHIANS.

as it is written, The people sat downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three & twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken yon, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee frō Idolatry

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But I say that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and the table of deuils.

22 Do we prouoke the Lord to ialousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let

nothers

25 W

asking ne

26 Fo

27 If

feast, and

fore you,

28 Bu

in sacrific

ed it, and

and the f

29 Co

thers: fo

conscience

30 Fo

spoken of

31 W

soeuer ye

32 Gi

the Gent

33 Eu

seeking m

they may

1 Hev

B Eye f

2 N

ber me in

deliuered

3 Bu

euery man

the man, a

4 Eu

his head c

5 But

with her h

that is eue

6 For i

thorne: bu

or shauen,

7 For a

forasmuch

woman is

C H A P. XI.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, & the fulnes thereof.

27 If any of them that belecue not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many that they may be saued.

C H A P. XI.

1 *He reproveth their profaning the Lords Supper.*

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head: forasmuch as he is image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man,

8 For

I. CORINTHIANS.

8 For the man is not of the woman : but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman : but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuerthelſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither y^e woman without the mā in y^e Lord

12 For as the woman is of the man : euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman ; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered ?

14 Doeth not euen nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a ſhame vnto him ?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her : for her haire is giuen her for a covering.

16 But if any man ſeeme to be contentious, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praife you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuiſions among you, and I partly beleue it.

19 For there muſt bee alſo heretics among you, that they which are approued may be made manifeſt among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other* his owne ſupper : & one is hungry, & another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houſes to eat & to drinke in ? Or diſpiſe ye the Church of God, and ſhame them that haue not ? What ſhall I ſay to you ? ſhall I praife you in this ? I praife you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which alſo I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Ieſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread

24 And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, & ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you, this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the ſame manner alſo *her* tooke the cup when hee had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood : this doe ye, as often as ye

drinke it

26 For

cup, ye doe

27 W

and drinke

guilty of

28 But

eat of the

29 For

eateth and

cerning t

30 For

mong you

31 For

not be in

32 But

Lord. y^e w

33 W

ther to ea

34 And

that ye co

the reſt w

1 Spi

N

wou

2 Ye k

to theſe d

3 W

man ſpeak

curſed : and

but by the

4 Now

ſame ſpiri

5 And

but the ſa

6 And

is the ſame

7 But

to euery m

8 For

wiſedome,

ſame ſpirit

9 To a

C H A P. XII.

drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, & drinke this cup, ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickely among you, and many sleepe,

31 For if we would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of **the Lord**, we should not be condemned **of the world**.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

C H A P. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts. 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit.*

NOW concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the spirit, is given to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the spirit, the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit,

9 To another faith, by the same spirit: to another

I. CORINTHIANS.

ther the gifts of healing by the same spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another Prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another ~~divers~~ kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one & the selfsame spirit, diuiding to euery man severall as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote sh^d say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it therefore out of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now God hath set the members, euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee; nor againe, the head to the feet, haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should bee no schisme in the body, but that the members should haue the same care for another.

26 A
bers (u
the me
27 I
in part
28 A
poffles,
after th
gouern
29 A
Teacher
30 H
with ro
31 B
shew I v

1 The m
13 I

T
of A
as found

2 An
vndersta
though I
mountain

3 An
poore, an
haue not

4 Cha
eth not:

5 Dot
her owne

6 Rejo
trueth:

7 Bear
all things,

8 Cha
prophecies
they shall

shall vani

9 For

10 But

that which

11 Wh

C H A P. XII.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

C H A P. XIII.

1 *The most excellent gifts are nothing without Charity.*

13 *It is preferred before hope and faith.*

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffreth long, & is kind: charity enuieth not: charity wanteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doth not behaue it selfe vnseemly, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked thinketh no euill.

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeneth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be propheties, *they* shall faile, whether there be tongues *they* shall cease; whether there bee knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood

I. CORINTHIANS.

understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse, darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know enen as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Prophecie commended & preferred before speaking with tongues. 34 Women must not speake in the Church.

Follow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he \bar{y} speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit in \bar{y} spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He \bar{y} speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he \bar{y} prophesieth edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret that the Church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall it bee known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may bee, so many kinds of voices in the world, & none of them are without signification. Per Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh a Barbarian and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

11 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall gifts, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Where

13 W

known

14 Fo

prayeth

15 W

will pray

the spirit

16 El

shall he

say Amer

standeth

17 Fo

other is

18 Ie

then you

19 Yet

words w

mighte

in an un

20 Bro

howbeit

standing

21 In

tongues,

& yet for

22 W

them tha

prophecy

but for th

23 If t

ther into

and there

leeuers, w

24 But

beleueth

all, he is i

25 And

nifest, and

God, and

26 H

gether,

ctrine, ha

terpretat

27 If a

CHAP. XIII.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I wil pray with the spirit and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, & I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Elie, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thanks, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake few words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then tenn thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice bee yee children, but in vnderstanding be men.

21 In the Law it is written, With *men of other* tongues, & other lips wil I speake vnto the people: & yet for all that wil they not beare me, saith *the* Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not, but prophesying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vbelieuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuicted of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he wil worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in an *unknown* tongue,

I CORINTHIANS.

let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace:

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of Peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto the to speake; but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith *ſ* law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

E 4 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV,

2 By *Christes resurrection*, he prometh the necessity of ours.

Moreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if yee keepe in memorie what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for your finnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And *ſ* he was seene of Cephas, the of the twelve

6 After

6 After

brethren

vnto this

7 After

Apostles

8 And

one borne

9 For

meete to

the Church

10 But

his grace

vaine: but

yet not I,

11 Th

preach, and

12 No

the dead,

resurrecti

13 But i

is Christ

14 And

ing vaine.

15 Ye

cause we

whom he

16 For

17 And

ye are yet

18 Th

Christ are

19 If i

are of all

20 But

come the

21 Fo

so the res

22 Fo

all be ma

23 But

fruits, af

24 Th

red vp the

shal haue

C H A P. XV.

6 After that hee was seene of aboute fūe hundred brethren at once : of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles :

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am that I am : and his grace which was bestowed vpon mee, was not in vaine : but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me :

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleueed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead ?

13 But if there be no resurrection, of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is vaine.

15 Yea, & we are found false witnesses of God because we haue testified of God, & he raised vp Christ : whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and be come the first fruits of them that slepe.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made alieue.

23 But euery man in his own order. Christ & first fruits, afterward they & are Christs at his comming.

24 The cometh the end, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome of God euen the Father, whē he shal haue put down al rule, & all authority & power.

I. CORINTHIANS.

25 For he must reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feete, but when he saith al things are put vnder him, it is manifest y^e hee is excepted w^{ch} did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, y^e God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in iopardie euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantage it me, if y^e dead rise not? let vs eate & drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners,

34 Awake to righteousness, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne bodie.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sonne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory:

It is sown

44 It is ritually bo
a spirituall

45 And made a li
ning spir

46 Ho but that
a spiritu

47 The cond m

48 As i thy, and
are heau

49 And we shall

50 N cannot in
corrupti

51 Be all these

52 In the last
shall be r

53 For and this

54 So corrupt
then sh

55 O is thy v

56 T sone is

57 Bu story, th

58 T vnmou Lord
not in v

1 The comm

C H A P. XV.

It is sown in weaknesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a naturall bodie, is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soule, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethauen, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: wee shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the the last trump (for the trumpet shal sound, & the dead shal be raised incorruptible, & we shal be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortallie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortallity then shal be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting: O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethreen, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord. forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

C H A P. XVI.

1 The brethrens wants must be relieved. 10 Timothee commended. 13 Friendly admonitions. 16 Salutations.

I. CORINTHIANS.

NOW concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yce.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it bee meete that I go also, they shall go with mee.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may bee with you without feare: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace that hee may come vnto me for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but hee will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, y^e it is the first fruits of Achaia, and y^e they haue addicted themselves to y^e ministry of the Saints)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephenas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore

therefore

19 The

Priscilla

Church

20 Al

ther with

21 The

22 If an

him be A

23 The

24 My l

¶ The fir

from

Acha

¶ The

3 The A

and sh

P

2 Gra

ther, and

3 Bless

Christ, th

4 W

may be a

ble, by

comfort

5 For

our con

6 An

solation

enduring

or whet

on and s

7 An

you are

of the c

8 For

C H A P. I.

therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul w mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

C H A P. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, 12 and sheweth the sinceritie of his preaching.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timothy our brother vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

1 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, & the God of all comfort.

4 Who comforteth vs in all tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God:

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is effectually in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant

II. CORINTHIANS.

of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer; in whom we trust y he wil yet deliuer vs.

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs by the means of many persons, thanks may be giue by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sinceritie, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you wards,

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shal acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, y you might haue a second benefit.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea, yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, euen by mee, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs w God.

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I cal God for a record vpo my soule,

that to spare
24 Not
but are hel

1 Thes
musc

B Vc I do
not co

2 For if
kech me g

3 And
came I sho

ought to r
my ioy is

4 For
I wrote v

should be
which I h

5 But
ued me, b

6 Suff
which wa

7 So
giue him,

should be

8 W
firme ye

9 For
know the

all things

10 To
for if I fo

your sake

11 Le
we are n

12 For
Christ's

the Lor

13 I
Titus m

went fre
14 N
seth vs o
sanour

C H A P. II.

that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominio ouer your faith, but are helpets of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

C H A P. II.

1 *The reason of Pauls not coming. 6 Of the excommunicate person. 14 The success of his preaching.*

But I determind this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heavinesse.

3 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad but y same which is made sory by me.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should be grieved, him but yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieved me, but in part: y I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, yee ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps, such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme y loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obediens in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ.

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be vnto God, which alwayes canseth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the fauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For

II. CORINTHIANS.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauer of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the sauer of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauer of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 The commendation of Pauls ministry. 6 A comparison betwene the ministers of the Law and the Gospel.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues, or need we, as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men:

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to God-ward;

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For euery which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of y^e glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse great plainnesse of speech,

13 And

13 A
face, th
looke to
14 Bu
dry ren
reading
away in
15 Bu
ville is
16 No
the vail
17 No
Spirit o
18 Bu
plasse y
image, t
the Lor

1 Paul
his tr
The
haue
2 Bu
honesty
word of
the true
conscien
3 Bu
are lost
4 In
the min
of the g
God, sh
5 Fo
the Lor
6 Fo
out of c
the ligh
the face
7 But
excelle
8 V
sed, w
9 P
not doff

C H A P. I III.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuerthelesse, when it shall come to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse y glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

C H A P. I IIII.

1 *Pauls security and diligence in preaching, 7 and of his troubles for the same.*

T Herefore seeing we haue this ministry, as wee haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the trueth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience, in the sight of God.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that y excellency of the power may be of God, & not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in dispaire.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 *Alwayes*

II. CORINTHIANS.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we, which live are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life of Iesus might also be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleue, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vs vp also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall waight of glory.

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in hope of immortall glory, y^e bee laboureth he keepe a good conscience.

FOR we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made wth hands, eternal in y^e heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to bee clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed, wee shall not bee found, naked.

4 For, we that are in this Tabernacle, doe grone being burdened, not for that we would be vnclathed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought y^e for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that

that whi
sent from

7 (Fo

8 W
absent

9 W
or absen

10 Fo
seat of C

done in
whethe

11 K
perswad

& I tru

12 Fo
you, bu

that yo
glory in

13 F
God: o

14 F
cause w

were al

15 A
should

to him

16 W
flesh: y

flesh, y

17 T
creat

are bec

18
led vs t

vs the

19 T
the wo

ses vnt

of rec

20 N
though

in Chr

21
knew

ness o

C H A P. V.

that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, & willing rather to be absent from the body, & to be present with γ Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the Iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, & I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *so* answer them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the lone of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto them selues: but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after γ flesh: yea, though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yer now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are past away, behold all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath given to vs the ministry of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, & hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are Ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christ stead, that ye be reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

C H A P.

II. CORINTHIANS. CHAP. VI.

1 Of Pauls faithfulness in his Ministerie. **14** Exhortation to avoid idolaters.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, & in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selues as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By purgues, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnsained,

7 By the word of truthe, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with vnrigheteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God & idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, & walke in them, and

and I will
17 W
be yee sep
cleane th
18 And
my sonne

1 He exb
fort he s

H Auin
let v
flesh & sp

2 Rec
corrupted

3 I f
sid beto
with you.

4 Gr
great is m
fort, I am

5 For
flesh had
side, with

6 Neu
cast down

7 And
lation wh
told vs y
uent min

8 For
doe not r
that the f
were but

9 No
but that
made for
ceiue dan

10 Fo
uation n
world w

11 Fo
ed after
you, yea,

nation, y

CHAP. VII.

and I will be their God, & they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He exhorteth to puritie, 3 and declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues frō all filthinesse of the flesh & spirit, perfecting holines in γ feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I spake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side, without ~~we~~ fightings: within ~~we~~ feares.

6 Neuerthelesse, God γ comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by γ comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by γ consolation wherwith he was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorrie, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing γ ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selues, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what

II. CORINTHIANS.

what zeale, yea, what renenge: In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong,* nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God, might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, & exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

4 For if I haue boasted anything to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembreth the obedience of you all, how wth leare & trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them vp to contrIBUTE to the Saints.*

Moreouer, brethren, we do you to wit of γ grace of God bestowed on γ Churches of Macedonia

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe poverty abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to *their power* (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselves.

4 Praying vs with much entreaty, that we would receiue the gst, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, γ as he had begun, so he would also finish in you, γ same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that yee abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sinceritie of your loue.

9 For ye know γ grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, γ though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore,

poore, that

10 And dient for y doe, but al

11 No as there w perform

12 For ted accor to that he

13 For you burth

14 But your abun their abun that there

15 As is nothing o no lacke.

16 Bu earnest ca

17 For i more for

18 And praise is

19 And the Chu which is Lord; and

20 Au this abun

21 Pr fight of

22 An whom w things, b consider

23 V parmer brethren Church

24 V Church sing on

CHAP. VIII.

poore, that ye through his povertie might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advise, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yetre agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as ~~there was~~ a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I ~~wear~~ not that other men be eased, and you burthened.

14 But by an equalitie : that now at this time your abundance may be a *supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be a *supply* for your want that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that had gathered much, had nothing over, and hee that had gathered little, had no lacke.

16 But thanks bee to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted \S exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went vnto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all \S Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether ~~any~~ doe enquire of Titus, hee is my partner and fellow helper concerning you : or our brethren ~~be enquired of~~, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

II. CORINTHIANS. CHAP. IX.

*1 He sheweth why he sent Titus, & stirreth them
up to a bountifull almes.*

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily they of Macedonia come with me, & find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they should goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your bountie, whereof ye had no:ice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnes.

6 But this I say, He that soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifullly, shall reape bountifullly.

7 Every man according as hee purposeth in his heart, so let him giue: not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loueth a cheerefull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

9 (As it is written: He hath dispersed abroad: He hath ginen to the poore: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministrereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, & encrease the fruits of your righteousness.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnes, ye causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministrati-
on, they glorifie God for your professed subiection
vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall di-
stribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And

14 And
you, for
15 That

1 Paul
was

N
Ow
& g
among y

2 But
I am pre
thinke co
as if we v

3 For
warre ag

4 (F
nall, but
of strong

5 Cal
thing tha
God, an
the obed

6 An
bedience

7 Doe
pearance
Christ's,
as he is t

8 For t
authorit
& not fo

9 Th
by letter

10 Fo
powerful
speech c

11 Le
in word
be also in

12 For
compar
but they
paring t

13 Bu

C H A P. X.

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

C H A P. X.

1 *Pauls spirituall might and authority against all aduersaries, 7 aswell when he is present as absent.*

NOW I Paul my selfe beseech you, by γ meeknes & gentlenes of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you :

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre against the flesh :

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe imaginations, and euery hie thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity euery thought to the obedience of Christ :

6 And hauing in readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe, that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (w^{ch} the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, & not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed :

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are waightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of γ number, or compare our selues wth some γ commend theselues: but they measuring themselves by theiuelues, & cōparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure,

II. CORINTHIANS.

measure, but according to the measure of the rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure is reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in preaching the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Paul being enforced, entreateth into a commendation of himselfe. 7 and a comparison with the other Apostles.*

Would to God you could beare with me a litle in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare least by any meanes, as the Serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupted from simplicity which is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare with him.

5 For, I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue bene thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abusing my selfe that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, & wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking

ing to mee
supplied, a
being burd

10 As the
stop me of

11 Who
knoweth.

12 But
off occasion
wherein the

13 For s
transformi

14 And
formed in

15 The
also be tra

whose end

16 I say
otherwise

my selfe a

17 Tha
but as it v

18 See
glory also

19 For
are wise.

20 For
if a man c

althimself

21 I sp
had bene

bold, I sp

23 Are
so as I:

23 Are
I am mor

bone mea

24 Of
sue one.

25 Th
ned: the
I haue be

26 In
perils of

C H A P. XI.

ing to mee, the brethren w^{ch} came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, & so will I keep my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will do, that I may cast off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be founde euen as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into v^{er} Apostles of Christ.

14 And no maruaile, for Sathan himselfe is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnes, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke mee a foole, if otherwise, yet as a foole receiue me that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That w^{ch} I speake, I speake it not after y^e Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuere you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had bene weake: howbeit wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham, so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a fooles, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiae times receiued I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue bene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countrey-men,

II. CORINTHIANS.

men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painefulnes, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse:

28 Besides those things we are without, that which cometh vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God & Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

C H A P. XII.

1 Hee commendeth his Apostleship not by reuelation, but by his infirmities.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ about fouretee yeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one; caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspakeable words which is not lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the trueth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me aboue that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For

8 For

it might d

9 And

thee: for

most gla

firmitie,

10 The

proches, i

for Christ

strong.

11 I am

pelled me

of you. fo

Apostles,

12 True

among you

mighty de

13 For

other Chu

burthen fo

14 Beho

you, & I w

not yours,

vp for the

15 And

you, thong

lesse I bee

16 But b

lesse bring

17 Did

whom I ser

18 I desi

did Titus n

the same sp

19 Agai

vnro you?

doe all thin

20 For

you such as

you such as

uying, wr

swelling ru

21 And

bumble me

CHAP. XII.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue bene commended of you, for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeft Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, & mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burthensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, & I will not be burthen some to you; for I seeke not yours, but yours: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I bee loued.

16 But be it so: I did not burthen you: neuertheless bringing craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but we doe all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wranglings, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will bumble me among you, and that I shall bewaile me.

II. CORINTHIANS.

ny which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanness, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Hee teacheth obstinate sinners. 5 He aduiseeth them to a triall of their faith.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present this second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a prooue of Christ, speaking in me, w^{ch} to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues whether yee bee in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no euill, nor that we should appeare approoued, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Bee perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All The Saints salute you

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The
re
Ti

¶ The

6 He was
Gospel



3 Gr
ther, and

4 W
might de
cording t

5 To

6 I m
from him
vnto ano

7 Whi
trouble yo

8 But
preach aw

we haue p

9 As w
man preach

haue recei

10 For d
I seeke to p

should not

11 But I
which was

12 For I
taught it, bu

13 For y
past, in the I

I persecuted
14 And p
my equal
cedingly ze

The

C H A P. I.

The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, *scilicet* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians.

C H A P. I.

He wondreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel, 11 which he learned not of men, but of God.



Paul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gave himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father;

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone remooued from him that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel;

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, & would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

TO THE GALATIANS.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, & called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ierusalem, to them which were Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Ierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene daies.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, save Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came vnto the regions of Siria and Cicilia,

22 And was vnknownen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

C H A P. II.

14 Of iustificatiō by faith and not by workes.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Ierusalem with Barnabas, & tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles. but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, bring a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised.

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage:

5 To whom we graue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed

to be some

7 But
pel of th
as the G

8 (I
the Apol
mighty

9 And
med to b
uen vnto
hands of
then and

10 On
the poor

11 Bu
stood him

12 Fo
he did ea
come. he
them wh

13 And
him, inf
with thei

14 Buc
ly accord
Peter bes
ter the m
why com
Iewes?

15 We
of the Ge

16 Kno
workes o
euen wee
might be
the worke
Law shall

17 But
wee our se
Christ the

18 For
stroyed, I

19 For
that I mig

C H A P. II.

to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me,

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles.)

9 And when James, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me & Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should goe vnto the heathen and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely they would that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from James, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as doe the Iewes?

15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressor.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

TO THE GALATIANS.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I live, yet not I, but Christ liueth in mee, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loued me, & gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP III.

6 They that beleeue are iustified, & and blessed with Abraham.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued ye the spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that minstreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But if no man is iustified by the Law in sight of God, it is euident: for the iust shall live by faith.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doeth them, shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

24 That

14 That the Gentiles receive the

15 Brethren though it be med, no m

16 Now misse made but as of a

17 And firmed be foure hund null that i

18 For if promise:

19 Wh ded becau come, to ordained

20 Not but God i

21 Is t God forb which cou should ha

22 But sine, th might be

23 But law, that v be reuea

24 Wh bing v

25 But vnder a S

26 For Christ les

27 For to Christ

28 Th ther bond for ye are

29 An sced, and l

CHAP. III.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ, that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Conenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot disanull that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if by inheritance be of Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediator of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, verely rightcoulnesse should haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster to bring vs vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if yee be Christe, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the Promise.

TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAP. III.

1 We were under the Law till Christ came.

NOW I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all.

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the Father:

3 Euen so wee, when wee were children, were in bondage, vnder the Elements of the World:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a son, and if a son, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Nowbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee againe to the weake and beggerly Elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had bene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zelously affect you but not wel: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But

18 But
in a good
with you.

19 My
againe, v

20 I d
change m

21 To
doe ye ne

22 For
the one b

23 Bu
borne af
by proin

24 W
the two

which ge

25 Fo
answer

dage wi

26 B
is the m

27 F
beare ft

lest not

then she

28 M
dren of

29 I
perfecu

so it is

30 N
out the

the bon

the fre

31 S
bondw

1 He
to ob
S
Ch
again
2 E

C H A P. III.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My litle children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Lawe, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham, had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bond woman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free woman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegorie, for these are the two Covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ierusalem which is about, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that trauiellest not; for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuerthelesse, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

C H A P. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue.

Sand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee bee
R 5 , circumcised,

TO THE GALATIANS.

circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoever of you are iustified by y^e law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaueneeth the whole lump.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none other wise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgment whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the Crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto libertie, onely vse not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *nam* in this: Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then. Walke in the Spirit, and yee shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: & these are contrary y^e one to y^e other: so that ye cannot do the things y^e ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, striffe, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, reuillings, and such liker of the which I tell you before, as I haue

haue also
such thing

22 But
long suffer

23 Me
no law.

24 An
flesh, with

25 If
the Spirit

26 Le
king one

1 Hee
that fl

B
Reth

which
rit of me

be tempe

2 Be
the Law

3 Fo
when he

4 Bu
and then
and not

5 Fe

6 Le
cate vnto

7 Be
what for

8 For
reape co

shall of

9 A
due sear

10 A
good vr
the hou

11 Y
you wit

12 A
flesh, t
lest the
Christ,

C H A P. V I.

hane also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

21 But the fruite of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

22 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, hane crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

C H A P. V I.

1 Hee moneth them to deale mildly with a brother that slippeth. 6 To be liberall to their teachers.

Brethren, if a man bee ouertaken in a faule: yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then shall hee haue reioycing in himselfe alone and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh, reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euermore.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For

TO THE GALATIANS.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh:

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world,

15 For in Christ Iesus neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians written from Rome.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians.

C H A P. I.

4 Of our election, 6 and adoption, 11 Which is the fountaine of our saluation.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace bee to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ,

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of finnes, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherewith he hath abounded toward vs in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Hauing

9 Ha
his will,
had purp

10 Th
times ha
Christ, b
earth, eue

11 In
tance, bei
of him w
his owne

12 Th
who first

13 In
the word
whom al
with tha

14 W
the reden
praise of

15 W
in the Lo

16 Ce
mention

17 T
Father of
wisdom

18 Th
wined: c
calling, a
heritance

19 A
power to
working

20 V
him from
hand in t

21 Fa
and dom

only in t

22 An
him to b

23 V
filleth al

C H A P. I.

9 Having made known vnto vs the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which hee had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him :

11 In whom alſo wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will.

12 That we ſhould be to the prayſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt.

13 In whom ye alſo truſted, after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation : in whom alſo after that yee beleeued, yee were ſealed with that holy ſpirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the ſpirit of wiſedome and reuelation in the knowledge of him :

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being enligh-
tened: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleue, according to the working of his mightie power :

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places.

21 Far aboute all principalitie, & power, & might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but alſo in that which is to come

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, & gaue him to be head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAP. II.

1 What we were, 3 by nature and what we are 3 by grace, 10 We are created vnto good workes.

ANd you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and finnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others :

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saved.)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heavenly places in Christ Iesus :

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindenesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saved, through faith, and that not of your selues : *it is* the gift of God :

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast,

10 For wee are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordeined that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember that yee *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus. yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betwene vs :

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, *even* the Law of the Commandements *consigned* in Ordinances,

nances, for
man, for m
16 And
body by
17 And
were a fa
18 For
one spiri
19 No
forreiner
of the he
20 And
Ales and
chiefe co
21 In
ther, gro
22 In
habitati
5 The h
saved
For
for y
2 In
grace o
3 He
me the
4 V
my kno
5 V
vnto th
his hol
6 Th
of the
Christ
7 V
the gif
effect
8 V
is thie
Genti
9
ship o
world
thinge

CHAP. III.

nances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace:

16 And *ſ* he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity thereby,

17 And came and preached peace to you *which* were a farre off, and to them that were nigh:

18 For through him we both haue an access by one spirit vnto the Father,

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe beeing the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord.

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 *The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved: 8 This was Paul's preach.*

FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation he made known vnto me the myserie, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the myserie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reueiled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Wherefore I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me that am lesse then *ſ* left of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world, hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To

TO THE EPHESIANS,

10 To the intent that now vnto the principallities & powers in heavenly places, might be known by the Church the manifold wiledome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord :

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and acceſſe, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee ſaunt not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to bee ſtrengthened with might, by his ſpirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints what is the bredth, and length, and depth, & height

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might bee filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in \bar{y} Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

C H A P. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to vniſity: 24 To put on the new man, 25 To caſt off lying, 29 and corrupts communication.*

I Therefore the priſoner of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeavouring to keepe the vniſity of the ſpirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is one body, and one ſpirit, euen, as ye are called in one hope of your calling.*

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto every one of vs is given grace, according

according to

8 Wh

hie, he lea

9 (No

alſo deſo

10 Hee

cended v

fill all thi

11 An

phets: an

teachers

12 For

of the mi

13 Til v

knowled

to the me

14 Th

ſed to an

doctrin

whereby

15 Bu

vp into

Chriſt:

16 For

gether, a

ſupply et

the meaſ

dy, vnto

17 Th

that-ye

walke i

18 Ha

nated fr

is in the

19

ſelues o

neſſe wi

20 Be

21 If

taught

22 T

uerſatio

to the d

23 A

CHAP. IIII.

according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith: when he ascendeth vp an-
hie, he led captiuitie captiue, & gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that hee
also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that descended, is the same also that as-
cended vp farre about all heauens, that hee might
fill all things.)

11 And hee gaue some, Apostles: and some, Pro-
phets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors, and
teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke
of the ministry, for the edifying of y^e body of Christ:

13 Til we al come in the vnity of the faith & of the
knowledge of the Son of God vnto a perfect man, vn-
to the measure of the stature of the fulnes of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be, no more children to-
sed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of
doctrine, by the flight of men, and cunning craftines,
whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But speaking the truth in loue, may grow
vp into him in all things, which is the head, euen
Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned to-
gether, and compacted by that which euery ioynt
supplyeth, according to the effectuall working in
the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the bo-
dy, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord
that yee henceforth walke not, as other Gentiles
walke in the vanity of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alie-
nated from the life of God, through the ignorance y^e
is in them, because of the blindnes of their heart.

19 Who being past feeling, haue given them-
selues ouer vnto lasciuiousnes, to worke all vnclean-
nesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue bin
taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus.

22 That yee put off concerning the former con-
uersation, the old man, which is corrupt according
to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And bee renewed in the spirit of your mind.

24 And

TO THE EPHESIANS.

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake every man truth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sinne not, let not the sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill,

28 Let him ^ſsteale, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue to him ^ſneedeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vie of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you,

C H A P. V.

2 He exhorteth to loue, 3 to flee fornication.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children

3 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loved vs, and hath given himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication and all vncleanness, or concupiscence, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not convenient: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknes, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For

9 (For
and righte

10 Pro

11 And

workes o

12 For

which are

13 Bat

nifest by t

nifest, is l

14 Wh

arise from

15 See

fooles, bu

16 Rede

17 Wh

what the

18 An

celle: bu

19 S

Hymnes

melodie

20 G

God, and

Christ,

21 Sn

fear of

22 V

husband

23 F

23 Chri

Sau. ou

24 T

Christ

in euer

25 H

allo lou

26 T

washin

27 T

Church

but th

28

owne

C H A P. V.

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse,
and righteousnesse, and trueneth)

10 Proning what is acceptable vnto the Lord :

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull
workes of darkenesse, but rather reprocue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things
which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproned, are made ma-
nifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doeth make ma-
nifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith: Awake thou that sleepest &
arise from the dead, & Christ shall giue thee light.

15 See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as
fooles, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euil.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding
what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunken with wine, wherein is ex-
cesse: but be filled with the Spirit :

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and
Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making
melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto
God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus,
Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the
fear of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne
husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen
as Christ is the head of the Church: and hee is the
Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto
Christ, so let the wiues be to their owne husbands
in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ
also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the
washing of water, by the word.

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious
Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing:
but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their
owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For

TO THE EPHESIANS.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shalbe one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuerthelesse, let euerie one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

C H A P. VI.

1 The duties of children, 5 of seruants. 10 Our life is a warfare. 13 The Christians armour.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou maist liue long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing γ wil of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether hee be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do γ same things vnto the γ , bearing threatning: knowing γ your Master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the

rulers of
small wick

13 Wh
of God, th
day, and

14 Stan
with true
zealousne

15 And
the Gospe

16 Ab
with ye sh
the wicke

17 And
sword of

18 Pra
tion in th
perseueran

19 And
me, that
known th

20 For
therein I

21 But
how I doe
minister i

22 Wh
pose that
might cor

23 Pea
from God

24 Gra
Iesus Chr

¶ W
Ty

¶ T

¶

¶

¶

¶

C H A P. I.

rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against spiri-
tuall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour
of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill
day, and hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about
with truth, and hauing on the breast-plate of righ-
teousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of
the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield offaith, where-
with ye shalbe able to quench all the fierie darts of
the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the
sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplica-
tion in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all
perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be giuen vnto
me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make
knownen the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an Ambassadour in bonds that
therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, and
how I doe, Tychicus a beloned brother, & faithfull
minister in y^e Lord, shal make knownen to y^e al things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same pur-
pose that ye might know our affaires, and that he
might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue, with faith
from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord
Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by
Tychicus.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

C H A P. I.

¶ Pauls thankesfulnesse to God for them.



Paul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus
Christ, to all the Saints in Christ, Iesus
which are at Philippi, with the Bishops
and Deacons:

2 Grace

TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery remembrance of you

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request, with ioy.

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, wil performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge & in al iudgements

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with \S fruits of righteousness, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory & praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds in Christ, are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without feare.

15 Some in deed preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in presence, or in trueth: Christ is preached and I therein do reioyce, yea and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope,

hope, that
al boldnes
nified in m

21 For

22 But

labour: y

23 For

desire to d

saire bette

24 New

needfull f

25 An

abide and

ance and i

26 Th

Iesus Chr

27 One

meth the

see you, o

haire, tha

striving t

28 An

which is t

to you of

29 Fo

Christ, no

for his sal

30 Ha

and now

2

If there

Iany com

if any bo

3 Fulfi

the same

3 Let

glory, bu

ther bette

4 Loc

euery ma

5 Let

Christ Ie

6 Wh

C H A P. II.

hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed : but y^e with al boldnes, as alwaies, s^o now also Christ shal be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue, is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour : yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuerthelesse, to abide in the flesh is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shal abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith;

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation bee as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, struiuing together for the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries which is to them an euident token of perdition : but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is given in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to belecue on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Hauing the same conflict which ye saw in mee, and now heare to be in me.

C H A P. II.

2 He exhorteth to vnitie and humility.

If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

1 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, haneing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

2 Let nothing be done through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of mind let each esteeme other better then themselves.

3 Lookenot euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

4 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus :

5 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not

TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

not robbery to be equall with God :

7 But made him selfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the likenesse of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled him selfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him and given him a Name which is aboue euery name,

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth :

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is the Lord, to the glory of God ^{the} Father

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare, and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse and harmelesse, the sonnes of God without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may bee of good comfort, when I know your estate.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the prooffe of him, That as a son with the Father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But

24 But come shor

25 Yet paphrodite and fellow ministred

26 For he nes, becau

27 For God had on me also

28 I ser when ye s may be th

29 Rec gladnesse

30 Bec vnto deat lacke of

I He w shem

F Inall write griuons

2 Be ware of c

3 For God in t haue no

4 Th flesh. If of he mi

5 Ci rael, of brewes,

6 Co ching th

7 But ted losse

8 Ye for y ex Lord: se and do c

C H A P. IIL.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, & was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, yee may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supplic your lacke of seruice toward me.

C H A P. IIL.

1 *He warneth them of false teachers.* 2 *He exhorteth them to decline from the wayes of carnall Christians.*

Finally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

1 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of concision.

2 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

3 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh I more:

4 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

5 Concerning zeale persecuting the Church: touching the righteousness which is in γ law blamelesse.

6 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

7 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for γ excellency of the knowl-ge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

9 And becsound in him, not hauing mine owne righteousness, which is of the Law, but that which is through faith of Christ, the righteousnesselic which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing yee bee otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheles, wherto we haue already attained let vs walke by y^e same rule, let vs mind y^e same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, & marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

C H A P. IIII.

4 *Generall exhortations.* 10 *His ioy for their liberality toward him, and Gods grace in them.*

Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord my dearly beloved.

3 Ibe

2 Ibe

they be o

3 An

those wor

with Cler

gers who

4 Reio

Reioyce.

5 Let

The Lord

6 Be c

prayer an

request b

7 And y

shal keep

8 Final

whatsoeue

iust, what

are louely

if there be

thinke on

9 Thos

received, a

God of per

10 But I

the last yo

in yewere

11 Not

haue learn

to be cont

12 I kne

how to ab

an instruct

to abound

13 I can

strengthen

14 Netv

did commu

15 Now

ginning of

donia, no C

cerning giu

16 For c

gaine vnto

C H A P. II II.

1 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your request be made knowne vnto God.

7 And y peace of God w^{ch} passeth all vnderstanding, shal keep your hearts & minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee any praise, thinke on these things:

9 Those things which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in mee, doe: and the God of peace shal be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein yee were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer estate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I knowe how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

TO THE COLOSSIANS.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweete smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, grette you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cæsars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Colossians.

C H A P. I.

3 *Hethanketh God for their faith, 9 prayeth for their increase in grace, 14 and describeth the true Christ.*



Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, & Timotheus our brother,
2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints.

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, wherof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel.

6 Which is come vnto you as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day yee heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ,

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For it, doe not
might be
all wisdom

10 Th
all pleas
and increa

11 Stre
glorious p
with ioyfu

12 Giui
made vs to
Saints in li

13 Whe
darkenesse
of his dea

14 In w
blood, ruck

15 Wh
first borne

16 For
in heauen,
ble, wheth

17 And
things con
him, and fo

18 And
who is the
that in all t

19 For i
fulnesse dw

20 And
of his cross
himselfe, by

21 And
earth, or th
enemies in

22 In the
fene you ho
in his sight,

23 If ye
led, and be

CHAP. I.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and desire that yee might be fulfilled with the knowledge of his wil, in all wisdom and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulness:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdom of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, ~~such~~ the forgiurnesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether ~~they be~~ thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased ~~the~~ Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the bodie of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnoreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and bee not moued away from the hope of the

TO THE COLOSSIANS.

Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister :

24 Who now reioyce in my suffering for you, and fil vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, to fulfill the word of God :

26 *Euen* the myſtery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſterie amongst the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that wee may preſent euery man perfect in Christ Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

C H A P. II.

x Hee exhorteth them to be conſtant in Chriſt, & to beware of Philoſophie and vaine traditions.

FOr I would that yee knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſterie of God, and of the Father, & of Chriſt,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wiſdom and knowledge.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with inticing words,

5 For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, ſo walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as ye haue been taught, abounding therein with thankſgiving.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoile you through Philoſophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men,

er the rudim
9 For in
Godhead b
10 And y
of all prin
11 In w
Circumſi
the body of
ſion of Chr
12 Burie
you are riſi
ration of G
13 And y
circumſi
ther with
14 Bloct
that was ag
tooke it of
15 And
ery, he m
ouer them
16 Let r
in drinke
Moone, or
17 W
the body
18 Let r
voluntary
intruding
vainly p
19 An
body by i
niſtered, a
creaſe of
20 W
the rudim
in the wor
21 (T
22 W
the comm
23 W
dome in
king of t
tying of t

C H A P. II.

the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the
 Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head
 of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the
 Circumcision made without hands, in putting off
 the body of the finnes of the flesh, by the Circumci-
 sion of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also
 you are risen with him, through the faith of the ope-
 ration of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your finnes, and the vn-
 circumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened toge-
 ther with him, hauing forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances
 that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and
 tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and pow-
 ers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing
 over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate, or
 in drinke, or in respect of an holy day, or the new
 Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but
 the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a
 voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels,
 intruding into those things which he hath not seene,
 vainely puffed vp by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the
 body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment mi-
 nistred, and knit together, increaseth with the in-
 crease of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Christ from
 the rudiments of the world: why, as though living
 in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after
 the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeede a shew of wise-
 dome in will-worship and humilitie, and negle-
 cing of the bodie, not in any honour to the satisfi-
 ing of the flesh.

TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seeke Christ.* 5 *He rebotteth* 12 *to sundry daeries.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God :

2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hidde with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth : fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry :

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds :

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free : but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any : euen as Christ forgauē you, so also doe ye.

14 And aboue all these things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body : and bee ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwel in you richly in all wisdome, teaching and admonishing one another in

Psalmes

psalmes and
with grace
17 And w
in the Name
and the Fa
18 Wiue
bands, as it
19 Husba
gainst them
20 Child
this is well
21 Father
they be di
22 Serua
ding to the
fers, but in
23 And
Lord, and
24 Kno
reward of
Christ.
25 But
wrong w
of person

1 He ex
wisely

M
Master i

2 Co
thankes

3 W
open v
story of

4 Th
5 W
out, rec

6 L
with f
swere

7
who is
and se

CHAP. IIII.

psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to *anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service as men pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for yet serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to seruency in prayer, 5 and to walke wisely toward them that doe not yet know Christ.

Masters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 With all, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of utterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds.

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in Wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how yee ought to answer euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minitter, and fellow seruant in the Lords

I. THESSALONIANS.

8 Who I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, & comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you: They shall make known vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarehus my fellow prisoner saluteith you, and Marcus, sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom, ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus who is called Iustus, who are of synecucision. These only are my fellow workers vnto the kingdom of God, which haue bin a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes labouring seruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physitian, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas. and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise reade this Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministry, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Ty-chicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

C H A P. I.

1 He sheweth his mindfullnesse of them in thanksgiving and prayer, and his perswasion of their sincere faith.

PAUL and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We

3 We giue

4 Rememb

5 and labour

6 Iesus Christ

7 Know

8 of God.

9 For ou

10 onely: but

11 in much affe

12 were amon

13 6 And y

14 hauing rec

15 of the holy

16 7 So th

17 in Macedo

18 8 For f

19 Lord, no

20 in euery p

21 bread, so

22 9 For

23 entering i

24 God from

25 10 An

26 he raised

27 vs from

28 How the

29 receiue

30 For y

31 vnto

32 2 B

33 were th

34 we we

35 Gospe

36 3 I

37 vnlea

38 4

39 trust v

40 sing m

41 5

42 word

43 God

44 6

C H A P. II.

1 We giue thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

2 Remēbring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

3 Knowing, brethren beloued, your election of God.

4 For our Gospel came not vnto you in worde onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

5 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

6 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleene in Macedonia and Achaia.

7 For from you sounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we neede not to speake any thing.

8 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entering in we had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God.

9 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen whom he raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

C H A P. II.

How the Gospel was preached vnto them, and how they receiued it. 18 Why he was so long absent.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

1 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

2 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vnclannesse, nor in guile.

3 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

4 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloke of couetousnesse, God is witnesse:

5 Nor of men sought wee glory, neither of you, nor

I. THESSALONIANS.

nor yet of others, when we might haue been burdened, some, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues, among you that beleene,

11 As yee know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children.)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleene.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea, are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of your Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP.

I Of Paul
for them

W Her
wet

2 And
God, & o
establis

3 Tha
ons: for
therunto

4 For
you befo
it came t

5 For
I sent to
tempter

6 But
vs, & br
ty, & tha
desiring

7 T
you in a

8 Fo

9 Fe
for you
sakes b

10 I
might
lackin

11 I

Lord

12

in lou

enen

13

blam

5 con

1. H

w

F

rece

God

C H A P. III.

1 *Of Pauls sending of Timothy vnto them. 7 His ioy for them. 10 His desire to see them.*

W Herefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone.

2 And sent Timotheus our brother & minister of God, & our fellow laborer, in y^e Gospel of Christ, to establish you, & to comfort you concerning your faith.

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, we tolde you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, & our labor be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, & brought vs good tidings of your faith & charity, & that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith.

8 For now we liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that wee might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselte, and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, & abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe towards you.

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts vnblabelable in holines before God euen our Father at y^e comming of our Lord Iesus Christ wth al his Saints.

C H A P. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to goe on in godlinesse. 6 To holinesse, 9 to loue, 11 to quietnesse.*

Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren and exhort you by the Lord Iesus Christ, as ye haue receiued of vs, how yee ought to walke, to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For

I, THESSALONIANS.

2 For ye know what commandements we gave you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication :

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour :

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, *euen* as the Gentiles which know not God :

6 That *no* man go beyond & defraud his brother in any matter, because the Lord is the avenger of all such ; as we also haue forewarned you, and testified,

7 For God hath not called vs vnto uncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore *ſ* despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you : for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia : but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more :

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you :)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them *ſ* are without, and that ye may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, *euen* as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleue that Iesus died, and rose againe : *euen* so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by *ſ* word of the Lord, That we *w* are aliue & remaine vnto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleepe.

16 For *ſ* Lord him selfe shall descend from heauen *w* a shout, with *ſ* voice of the Archangel, & with *ſ* trumpe of Gods & the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre : so shall wee ever bee with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

CHAP.

1 He she
16 and

B Vt of
hau

2 Fo
the Lord

3 For
sudden c

4 Bu
day shou

5 Y
of the d

6 Th
let vs wa

7 For
that be c

8 B
on the d

9 Fo
the hop

10 W
to obtai

11 W
edific on

12 A
which l

13 A
Lord, an

14 N
their w

15 S
that are

16 R
the wea

17 P
mong y

18 In
of God

19 C
20 D

21 Pr

C H A P. V.

1 He sheweth of Christs second coming to iudgement,
16 and giueth ainers precepts, 23 and so concludeth.

BUt of the times and of the seasons, brethren, yee
haue need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of
the Lord so commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then
sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile
vpon a woman with childe, and they shal not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkenes, that that
day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, & the children
of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenes.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as *doe* others: but
let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they
that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be sober, putting
on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet,
the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but
to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who dyed for vs, that whether wee wake or
sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, and
edifie one another, euen as also ye doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them
which labour among you, and are ouer you in the
Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for
their works sake, & be at peace among your selues.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them
that are vnruely, comfort the feeble minded, support
the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any
man: but euer follow that which is good, both a-
mong your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thanks: for this is the will
of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit:

20 Despise not prophecyings:

21 Prooue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaîne

II. THESSALONIANS.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit and soule, and body be preserved blamelesse vnto the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doc it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his good opinion of their faith, love, and patience, & comforteth them against persecution.*

PAUL and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall be reuealed from heauen, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 Who

9 Who
tion from
glory of hi
10 Whe
Saints, a
(because ou
that day.

11 Wh
our God
and fulfill
the worke
12 Tha
be glorifie
grace of o

1 He exh
that the
Now
of o
together

2 Tha
troubled
ter, as fr
3 Let
day shall
first, and
perdition

4 W
that is c
as God,
selfe tha

5 R
you, I t

6 A
might b

7 F
worke
be take

8 A
the Lor
& shall

9 E
of Sat
wondo

C H A P. II.

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

10 When hee shall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleene (because our testimonie among you was beleued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the worke of faith and power :

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

C H A P. II.

1 He exhorteth them to continue stedfast: 2 Sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand:

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, & shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Euen him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And

II. THESSALONIANS.

10 And with all deceivablenesse of vnrightheousnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the lone of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleene a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleened not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrightheousnesse.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethre, beloued of y Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and holdethe traditions which we haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, and God euen our Father, w hath loued vs, & hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, & good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers, 3 testifieth his confidence of them, 5 prayeth for them.

Finally, brethren pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue free course, and be glorified, euen as it is with you.

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnpresurable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the lone of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selues frō euery brother that walketh disorderly, & not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know how ye ought to folow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly among you.

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour & trauaile night and

& day, y
9 Not
our selues
10 For
command
ther shoul
11 For
among ye
busie bod
12 No
hort by
they wor
13 Bu
14 An
Epistle
him, tha
15 Y
him as
16 N
alway
17 T
which
18
you al

1 Part
of



from

3
whe
char

4
alo
ing

CHAP. I.

& day, if we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither should he eat.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busiebodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke and eat their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now & Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul & mine own hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Pauls charge to Timothie. 5 The end of the law. 11 Of Pauls calling. 20 Of Hymeneus and Alexander.

Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commandement of God, our Saviour, and Lord Iesus Christ which is our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie my owne sonne in the Faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now

I. TIMOTHIE.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vntained.

6 From which some hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor wherof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, *ſ* the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholly, & profane, for murderers offathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for lyars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing *ſ* is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministry,

13 Who was before a blasphemers, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, *ſ* is in Christ Iesus,

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleene on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory for euer and euer, Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee son Timothy, according to the propheties *ſ* went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some hauing put away concerning faith haue made shipwracke.

20 OF
I haue de
not to bl

I It is m
mens al

I Exhor
I prayer
made for

2 For
we may l
lineſſe an

3 For
God our

4 W
come vn

5 For
tweene

6 W
fified in

7 W
Apoſtle

ateache

8 I v
lifting v

9 In
in mode

with br

10 B
godline

11 Le

12 B
ſurpeau

13 F

14 A
being d

15 N
bearing

holineſſ

I of B
Chur
T H
T of

CHAP. II.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *It is meet to pray and giue thanks for all men. 9 Women as yet.* 12 *They are not permitted to teach.*

I Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks bee made for all men.

2 For Kings and for all that are in authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is one* God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ranfome for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, *¶* women adorne themselves in modest apparell, *¶* shamefules and sobriety, not with broided haire, or gold, or pearls or costly aray,

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse with good workes.

11 Let *¶* woman learn in silence *¶* all subiection:

12 But *¶* suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurpe authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall bee saued in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of Bishops and Deacons, and their wives. 15 Of the Church and the trueth therein taught and professed.*

This is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

I. TIMOTHIE.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the diuell.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproch, and the snare of the diuell.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee proued; then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon wel, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is in Christ Iesus,*

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, scene of Angels preached vnto the Gentiles, beleueed on in \forall world, receiued vp into glory.

C H A P. IIII.

1 That in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 Paul giueth diuers precepts to Timothy.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shal depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking

2 Speaking
ence feared

3 Forbi
staine from
ceiued with
know the

4 For c
to be refus

5 For it i

6 If thou
things, tho
nourished
drine, whe

7 But re
ercise thy

8 For be
is profitab
life that no

9 This
acceptatio

10 For th
because we
our of all

11 The

12 Let n
ample of
charity, in

13 Till
hortation

14 Neg
giuen to t
hands of

15 Med
ly to the

16 Tal
rine: con
both saue

1 Rules
17 Of

R Edu
and

2 The
sisters wi

C H A P. V.

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hotte yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing :

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, & prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wines fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godlines is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation :

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproch, because we trust in the lining God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that beleene,

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen to thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them : for in doing this thou shalt both save thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

C H A P. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproofing, 3 Of widewes.

17 Of Elders.

Rebuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour

I. TIMOTHIE.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephews let them learne first to shew pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeede: and dilate, trusteth in God, & continueth in supplication and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any provide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow be taken into y number vnder threescore yeres old, hauing bin y wife of one man.

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieved the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed every good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begunne to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandring about fro house to house, & not only idle, but tattlers also, and busibodies, speaking things w^{ch} they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeneth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes in deed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not moue the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Agt
but before

20 The
also may f

21 I c
Christ, an

things wi
ing nothi

22 Lay
takers of

23 Dr
for thy ite

24 Son
ing before

alter.

25 Like
manifest b

cannot be

3 Seruant
The gain

L
Et as m
their o

the Name
med.

3 And t
not despise

ther doe
and beloue

teach and e

3 If an
whole some

for Christ,
godlinesse

4 He is
best quest

meth enuy

5 Peru
and destitu

godlinesse

6 But
gaine.

7 For
it is certai

CHAP. VI.

19 Against an Elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, reprove before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partakers of other mens sinnes: Keep thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to judgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes of some are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Servants duties.* 2 *Avoid newfangled teachers.* 3 *The gaine of godlinesse, and euill of covetousnesse.*

Let as many servants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them* because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* service, because they are faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doing about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

5 Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can cary nothing out.

I. TIMOTHY.

8 And having food and raiment let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the roote of all euill, which while some couered after, they haue erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, see these things; and follow after righteousness, godlines, faith, love, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, wherunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and before Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom be honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good works ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding profane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.



from Go

3 I tha
with pure
rememb

4 Gre
thy tear

5 W
faith that
mother I
swaded th

6 W
thou stirr
the puttin

7 For
but of pow

8 Bene
ny of our
partaker o

9 Who
calling not
to his own

10 But i
our Sauio
and hath b

through th

11 Whe
an Apostl

13 For th
uer the les
I haue belie

to keepe th
gainst that d

C H A P. I.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy.

C H A P. I.

1. *Pauls loue to Timothy, and Timothies faith.*



Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ; by the will of God, according to promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus.

2 To Timothy my dearly beloved sonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience; that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindefull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice, and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of mee his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God.

9 Who hath saved vs, and called vs with an holy calling not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was given vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortallitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue beleueed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

II. TIMOTHY.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phigelus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministered vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

24 *How the Lords seruants ought to behaue himselfe*
THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee among many witnessers the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shalbe able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember y Iesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, even vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying, for if we be dead with him, we shall also liue with him.

13 I deny

13 I cannot

14 O charging

about w the hear

15 St a workm

diuiding

16 Bu they wil

17 An whom is

18 W ing that

throw th

19 Ne sure, haui

are his. An

Christ, de

20 But of gold, a

and some

21 If a n shalbe a v

ymasters

22 Fle ofnes, fa

the Lord c

23 But knowing

24 And but be gen

25 In n themselves

26 And of the snare him at his v

1 of the last scribed.

C H A P. II.

12 If we suffer we shall also reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he will also deny vs.

13 If we beleue not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they stricke not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of truth.

16 But shunne profane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlines.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having the seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earthe: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for *ymasters* vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoide, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the deuill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

C H A P. III.

1 *Of the last daies. 6 The enemies of the truth are described. 10 Pauls example propounded.*

II. TIMOTHY.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous boasters, proud blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures, more then louers of God,

5 Having a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts.

7 Ever learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shal proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch at Iconium, at Lytra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered mee.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast bene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And y from a child thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,

17 That the man of God may be perfect throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP.

Pauls ex
Pauls d

I Charg
Iesus C

dead at hi
2 Prea
season, rep
ting and d

3 For s
found doe
heape to t

4 And t
truth, and

5 But v
doe the we
thy ministr

6 For I
of my dep

7 I hau
course, I h

8 Henc
of righteous
shall giue

vnto them

9 Doe t

10 For I
present w

Crispens t

11 One
him with t

ministry.

12 And

13 The
when thou

but especi

14 Alex
will, the Lo

15 Of w
ly withsto

16 At n
but all men
be laid to t

CHAP. IIIL.

CHAP. IIIL.

Pauls exhortation to Timothy. 6 The necessity of Pauls death. 9 Paul willeth him to come to him.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For y time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselves teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shal turne away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministerie.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteousness, which the Lord y righteous iudge shall giue me at that day, and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsake me, hauing loued this present world, and departed vnto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to mee for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus when thou comest bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer, no man stood with mee, but all men forsooke me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

II. TIMOTHY.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, & that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every euill work, and will preserve me vnto his heavenly kingdome, to whom be glory for ever and ever, Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Pubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy Spirit. Grace be with you. Amen

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

6 *How Ministers should be qualified.*

Paul a servant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ according to the Faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godliness,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commandement of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or yurly.

7 For

7 For
of God

to wine

8 Men, fol

men, fol

9 Bene ta

both to

10 For

and dec

11 W

whole b

for fith

12 C

owne, f

beasts, f

13 Th

sharply

14 N

mandem

15 V

them tha

pure: bu

16 Th

workes t

bedient,

1 Paul d

The du

B Ve sp

doctr

2 Th

sound in

3 Th

hauiour a

not giuen

4 Tha

ber, to lou

4 To b

obedient

God be n

6 Yong

7 In all

works: in

finceritie,

C H A P. II.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not fessewilled, not soone angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a loue of hospitalitie, a loue of good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath bene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainesayers.

10 For there are many vnuly, and vayne talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision,

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not for filthy lucre sake.

12 One of themselves, euen a Prophet of their owne, said: The Christians are alway liars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: Wherefore rebuke them sharply that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure, all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbekleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and to every good worke reprobate.

C H A P. II.

1 Paul directeth Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 The duty of seruants, and generally of all Christians.

But speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith in charitie, and patience.

3 The aged women likewise that they be in behaviour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the yong women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

4 To be discrete, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort, to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good works: in doctrine shewing vncorruptnesse, grauity, sinceritie,

T O T I T V S.

8. Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that be that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9. Exhort servants to be obedient vnto their own masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering againe:

10. Not purloynng, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12. Teaching vs that denyng vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, wee should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world.

13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ,

14. Who giueth himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15. These things speake and exhort, and rebake with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

C H A P. III.

Titus is further directed what to teach, and what not.

1. To resist obstinate heretikes.

Put them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good worke,

2. To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekenes vnto all men.

3. For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull and hating one another.

4. But after that the kindnesse and lone of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5. Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercie he saved vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.

6. Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Saviour:

7. That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8. To

C H A P. III.

8 *This* is a faithfull saying, and these things I wil
 thou affirme constantly, y they w^e haue beleened
 in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works:
 these things are good and profitable vnto men,

9 But auoyd foolish questions, and genealogies,
 and contentions, and strivings about the Law; for
 they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an hereticke, after the first and
 second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subverted,
 and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Ty-
 chicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis:
 for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their
 iourney diligently y nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good
 works for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitful,

15 All y are with me salute thee. Greet them that
 loue vs in the faith, Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bi-
 shop of the Church of the Grecians, from Ni-
 copolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to Philemon.

4 *Pauls ioy for Philemons faith and loue* 9 *He desirith*
him to forgive Onesimus, and to receive him againe.



Paul a prisoner of Iesus Christ and Ti-
 mothee our brother, vnto Philemon
 our dearly beloued & fellow labourer.

2 And to our brother Apphia, and
 Archippus our fellow souldier, and to
 the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father,
 and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee al-
 wayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith, which thou hast
 toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may be-
 come effectual by y acknowledging of euery good
 thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy
 loue,

TO PHILEMON.

loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much hold in Christ to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus whom I haue boughten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels,

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead he might haue ministered vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind: would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest vnto me, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrot vnto thee, knowing y thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But wicshall prepare mee also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Ephaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarcus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, be with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Written

1 Christ
ther.



appoint
the wor

3 W
the exp
things b
himselfe
hand of

4 Be
as he ha
lent Nar

5 For
time, Th
thee? An
shall be

6 An
gotten in
gels of G

7 An
Angels sp

8 Bu
God, & fo
is the sep

9 The
quittie, th
thee with

10 An
the found
the worke

11 The
they all th
12 And

C H A P. I.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus
a seruant.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

C H A P. I.

1 *Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Fa-
ther, & is preferred aboue the Angels.*

God who at sundry times, and in diuers
manners, spake in times past vnto the
Father by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken
vnto vs by his Sonne, whom hee hath
appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made
the worlds,

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and
the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all
things by the word of his power, when hee had by
himselſe purged our sinnes, ſate downe on the right
hand of the Maieſtic on high,

4 Beeing made ſo much better then the Angels
as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excel-
lent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid hee at any
time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten
thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and hee
ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the firſt be-
gotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let all the An-
gels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels he ſaith: Who maketh his
Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, he ſaith, Thy throne, O
God, is for euer and euer: a ſcepter of righteouſneſſe
is the ſcepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated ini-
quitie, therefore God, euen thy God hath anointed
thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellows.

10 And, thou Lord in the beginning haſt laid
the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are
the workes of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and
they all ſhall waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou ſold them vp, and
they

TO THE HEBREWES.

they shall be changed, but thou art the same. and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

C H A P. II.

1 We must be obedient to Christ, 5 because hee took our nature, 14 as it was necessary he should.

Therfore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things that wee haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was steadfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we scape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying: What is man, that thou art mindedfull of him: or the Sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownest him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the works of thy hands.

8 Then hast put all things in subiection vnder his seere. For in that hee put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are al of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12 Say-

12 S
thren,
vnto t
13 A
gaine,
giuen m
14 I
of flesh
part of
him tha
15 An
were all
16 Fe
Angels:
17 W
made lik
full and
God, to
18 F
tempted
1 Christ
are the m
W H
ue
Priest of o
2 Wh
as also Me
3 For
ry then M
the house,
4 For
he that bu
5 And M
as a seruan
were to be
6 But
whose hou
and the rei
7 Whe
ye will hea
8 Harde
in the day o
9 Whe
and saw my

C H A P. III.

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the middelt of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and againe, Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are, partakers of flesh and blood; he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely he tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but he tooke on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted,

C H A P. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses, therefore we are the more bound to helpe in him.

Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as also Moses, was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that buile all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we holde fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end,

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, proued me, and saw my workes forty yeres.

10 Where-

TO THE HEBREWES.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with this generation, and said, They doe alwayes erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I Twate in my wrath; they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart, of vnbeliefe, in deparking from the liuing God,

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto y end

15 Whilest it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke; howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty yeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom swaie hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleueed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

C H A P. III.

1 The Christians rest is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus.

Let vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entering into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: But the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them y heard it.

3 For wee which haue beleueed doe enter into rest, as he said: As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some may enter therein, & they to whom it was first preached,

entred ne

7 Ag

Dauid, T

day if ye

8 For

not after

9 Th

ple of G

10 Fo

ceased fr

11 Le

lest any b

12 Fo

and shary

uen to th

of the io

thoughts

13 Ne

nilest in

vnto the

14 See

that is p

God, let

15 Fo

be touch

was in al

our sinne

16 Let

of grace,

to helpe

1 The

For em

deined

he may o

2 W

& on the

selfe also

3 And

ple, so all

4 And

but he th

5 So

made an

C H A P. V.

entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye wil heare his voice, heardē not your hearts

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after ſame example of vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerful and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcinge-uen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things, are naked & opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great hie Priest that is passed into the heavens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, & finde grace to helpe in time of need.

C H A P. V.

The authority and honour of Christs Priesthood.

FOR every hie Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men, in things pertaining to God; that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, & on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to bee made an high Priest: but hee that said vnto him,
Thou

TO THE HEBREWES.

Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, & hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time yee ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskillfull in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, euen those who by reason of vse haue their senses exercised to discern both good & euill.

C H A P. V I.

He exhorteth not to fall back from faith.

THerfore learning the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

1 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

2 And this will we doe, if God permit.

3 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heavenly gifts & were made partakers of the holy Ghost.

4 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

5 If they shal fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Son of God afresh, & put him to an open shame.

6 For the earth drinketh in the raine that cometh

meth oft

the by wh

8 But

relected,

be burne

9 But

of you, &

we thus

10 For

workes and

toward hi

Saints, and

11 And

same delig

12 Th

them, wh

promises.

13 For

because he

himselfe,

14 Sayi

and multiplic

15 And

tained the

16 For

oath for co

17 Whe

threw vnto

of his coun

18 That

was imposs

strong conf

bold vpon

19 Whi

both sure an

within the

20 Whi

Iesus, made

of Melchise

1 Christ is

For this M

most high

be slaughter

C H A P. V I L

meth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for
the by who it is dressed, receiueth blessing fro God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and bryers, is
reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to
be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things
of you, & things that accompany saluation, though
we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your
worke and labour of loue, which ye e haue shewed
toward his Name, in that ye haue ministered to the
Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire ^y every one of you do shew the
same deligence, to ^y ful assurace of hope vnto ^y end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of
them, who through faith and patience, inherit the
promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham,
because he could sweare by no greater, hee sweare by
himselſe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee,
and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently indured, he ob-
tained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater and an
oath for confirmation is to them an end of all Rise,

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to
shew vnto the heyres of promise the immutabilitie
of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it
was impossible for God to lye, wee might haue a
strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay
hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which hope we haue as an anker of the soule
both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that
within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entered, ^{and}
Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order
of Melchisedee.

C H A P. V I L

1 Christ is a Priest after the order Melchisedee.

For this Melchisedee King of Salem, Priest of the
most high God, whom met Abraham returning from
the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

TO THE HEBREWES.

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all : first being by interpretation king of righteousness, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life : but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Levi, who receiue the Office of the Priesthood ; haue a commandement to take tythes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, receiued tythes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And heere men that die receiue tythes: but there *heretimesthem*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiueth tythes, payed tythes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leviticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, & not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident : for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who

16 Who
mandeme

17 For
after the

18 For
mandeme
profitable

19 For
bringing
draw night

20 And
made Pri

21 (For
but this v
The Lord
Priest for

22 By f
Testamen

23 And
they were

24 But
an vncha

25 W
uttermof
euer liue

26 For
harmele
made hig

27 W
to offer v
then for

offered v
28 For
hane infi

since the
for euern

1 B) (A
hood is

NOW
N the f
set on the
the hean

2 A

C H A P. VIII.

16 Who is made not after ^{the} Law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endles life.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an othe *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oathe but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man because he continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the uttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee euermueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an hie Priest became vs, *who is holy, harmlesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.*

27 Who needeth not daily, as those hie Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when hee offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the Law *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrate for euermore.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *By Christs eternall Priesthood the Leviticall Priesthood is abolished.*

NOW of the things which we haue spoken *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle

TO THE HEBREWS.

Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every hie Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices : wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heavenly things, and Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had bene faultles, there should no place haue bene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord : I will put my Lawes into their minde, and write them in their hearts : and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord : For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrigh- teousnesse, and their finnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, hee hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

C H A P. IX.

1 The rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law.

Then

Then

of diu

3 For

wherein w

the Shewb

3 And

which is c

4 Whi

of the Cou

wherin wa

rod that bu

5 And

ing the Me

particular

6 Now

the Priests

accomplish

7 But in

once euery

fered for h

8 The h

into the Ho

while as th

9 Which

which were

could not n

pertaining

10 Wha

diuers wast

them vntill

11 But C

things to c

bernacle, no

this buildin

12 Neith

by his own

place, havi

13 For if

shes of an l

to the purif

14 How

who throug

without spo

lead worke

CHAP. IX.

Then verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of diuine Service, and a worldly Sanctuary.

1 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called the Sanctuary.

2 And after the second vnto, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

3 Which had the golden Censer, and the Arke of the *Couenant* overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, & Aarons rod that budded, & the Tables of the *Couenant*.

4 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

5 Now when these things were thus ordeined, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

6 But into the second went the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himselfe, & for the errours of the people.

7 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

8 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

9 Which stood onely in meats and drinks, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

10 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

11 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his owne blood he entred once into the Holy place, having obtained eternall redemption for vs.

12 For if the blood of Bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

13 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the living God?

14 And

TO THE HEBREWES.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the New Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inhericance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilst the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first Testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet wooll, and hysope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heauens should bee purged with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy place made with hands, which are figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, & vnto them that looke for him shall he appeare the second time without sin, vnto saluation.

C H 2 A 1

1 The power

For com with the continu

2 For fered, should h

3 Bu againe m

4 For and of G

5 WH he saith, a body h

6 In l haft had

7 The the book

8 Abc and bur would est

are offere

9 The God:) H blish the

10 By the off-ris

11 And and offeri neuer take

12 But for sins for

13 Fro made his f

14 For them that

15 Wh vs: for aff

16 This them after my Lawes

I write the

C H A P. X.

1 The weaknesse of the sacrifices of the Law, To and power of Christs sacrifice.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, & not the very image of γ things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yere by yere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *shew* a remembrance againe made of sinnes every yere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of Bulles and of Goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared mee:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (In the volume of the the booke it is written of me) to doe thy wil, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then sayd hee, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) Hee taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified through the off-ring of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And every Priestt standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sate downe on γ right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

TO THE HEBREWES.

17 And their finnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new & living way which hee hath consecrated for vs, through the vaile, *is* to say, His flesh.

21 And having an hie Priest ouer *is* house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, & our bodies washed wth pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast *is* profession of our faith without waivering (for he is faithful that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking *is* assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, & so much *is* more, as ye see *is* day approaching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for finnes,

27 But a certaine feareful looking for of iudgment, and fiery indignation, w^{ch} shall deuoure *is* aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercie, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment *supposi* yee, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholie thing, & hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompense saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes in which after ye were illuminated, yee endured great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilst ye were made a gazing stock both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilst ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing

in your
endur

35 C
bath g

36 F
done th

37 F
will co

38 N
draw b

39 B
to perdi

of the so

1 What
7 The

N Qw
the

2 For

3 Thr
were fram

are seen, v

4 By la
lent sacrific

ness that i

gifs: and

5 By f

not see dea

translated

this testin

6 But w

him: for h

that he is, a

ligerly feel

7 By saic

not scene as

to the sauin

ted the wor

asse which

8 By saic

not into a pl

inheritanc

g whether l

9 By saic

C H A P. XL.

in your selves that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which bath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come, will come, and will not tarie.

38 Now the iust shal liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleue, to the saving of the soule.

C H A P. XLI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without it we cannot please God.

7 The fruits thereof in the fathers of old.

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so y^e things which are seene, were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that cometh to God, must beleene that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the saving of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise,

TO THE HEBREWS.

as in a strange countrey dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe received strength to conceive feede, and was deliuered of a childe when shee was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the Sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not hauing received the promises, but hauing seen them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and imbraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers & pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindefull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for the a city.

17 By faith Abraham when hee was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed bee called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead, from whence also hee receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped kneeling vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith, Ioseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gave commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the Kings commandment.

C H A P. XII

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the rewards.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not feareing the wrath of the king: for hee indured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Pascheouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest hee that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red Sea, as by drie land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the wailes of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleueed not, when shee had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tel of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also, and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword; out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea, moreouer, of bonds & imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe skinner, and goat skinner, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they

TO THE HEBREWS.

wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens
and caves of the earth,

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report
through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing provided some better thing for vs,
that they without vs should not be made perfect.

C H A P. XII.

1 An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlines.

W Herefore, seeing we also are compassed about
with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay
aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so ea-
sily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the
race that is set before vs.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the Authour and finisher
of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him,
endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is sit-
t downe at the right of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradi-
ction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearie
and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striving
against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which
speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, do
not despise nor thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint
when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loneth he chasteneth, and
scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with
you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the
father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all
are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh,
which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence:
shall we not much rather bee in subiection vnto the
Father of Spirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs
after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that
we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to
be ioyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterwarde
it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, and
of godlynes which are exercised thereby.

33 Where

C H A P. XII.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang down,
and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest
that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let
it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, with-
out which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the
grace of God, lest any ronne of bitternesse springing
vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane per-
son, as Esau, who for one morcell of meate sold his
birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterwarde when hee
would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiecteds
for hee found no place of repentance, though hee
sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might
bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto
blacknesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of
words, which voyce they that heard, encreased that
the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was
commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the
Mountaine, it shalbe stoned, or thrust thorow with
a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said,
I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto
the citie of the living God the heavenly Ierusalem,
and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the
first borne which are written in heauen, and to
God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men
made perfect.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new Co-
uenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh
better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for
if they escaped not who refused him that spake on
earth, much more shall not we escape if we turne away
from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now

TO THE HEBREWES.

hee hath promised, saying, yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this word, Yet once more signifieth the remoouing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, wherby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence & godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

C H A P. XIII.

Diuers admonitions to charitie and other godly vertues.

10 *The conclusion of the Epistle.*

L Et brotherly loue continue.

1 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

2 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selves also in the body.

3 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled; but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

4 Let your conversation bee without couetousnesse; and be content with such things as yoe haue. For hee hath sayd, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

5 So that wee may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto mee.

6 Remember them which haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

7 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

8 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a very good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them, that haue bene occupied therein.

9 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

10 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne,

sinne, are

11 W

he the peo

out: he g

12 Let

out the ca

13 Fo

we seeke

14 By h

praise to

lips, giuin

15 But

not, for w

16 Ob

submit yo

as they th

it with ioy

frable for

17 Pray

science in

18 But

I may be n

19 No

from the

heard of

lasting Co

20 Mak

his will, v

in his sigh

foreuer an

21 An

of exhorta

in few wo

22 Kne

at libertie

see you.

23 Sal

and all the

24 Gra

9 W

CHAP. XIII.

sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also that hee might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

14 For here haue wee no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giuing thanks to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with grieue, for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerglasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is set at libertie, with whome, if hee come shortly I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ The generall Epistle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

We must reioyce vnder the crosse, & aske patience of God. 19 *beare the word, and doe hereafter.*

IAMES a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of God that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauieng: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the Sea, dappled with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord,

8 A double minded man is vnsable in al his waies.

9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made lowe, because as the floure of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse, and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted when hee is drawn away of his owne lust and intised.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre my beloued brethren.

17 Every good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights,

lights,

dow of

18 Of

Truth, the

creature

19 W

beswite

20 For

ousnesse

21 W

flaite of

engrafte

22 Bu

onely, de

23 Fo

doer, he

in a glori

24 Fo

way, and

he was,

25 Bu

bertie, p

full hear

blessed i

26 If

and brid

heart, th

27 P

the Fac

dowes i

spoured

Christi

14 F

MY

MC

2 Fe

with a g

in also a

3 An

clothing

place: a

heere v

4 A

C H A P. II.

lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning,

18 Of his owne will begat he vs, with the word of Truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore lay a part all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenes the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be yee doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his natural face in a glasse:

24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueh his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

C H A P. II.

Christians must not regard the rich, & despise the poore.

14 Faith without workes, 17 is a dead faith.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit heere vnder my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become

JAMES.

become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Harken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and drawe you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which yee are called?

8 If yee fulfill the Royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, yet doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are conuicted of the Law, as transgressors.

10 For who soeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For hee that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit both adultery, yet if thou kill thou art become a transgressor of the Law.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For hee shall haue iudgement without mercie that hath shewed no mercie, and mercie reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doth it profit my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, bee you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the bodie: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it haue not workes, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou belceuest that there is one God: thou doest well: the deuils also belceue and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was

21 Was

when he li

22 See

and by w

23 And

ham bele

rightcon

24 Yet

fied, and

25 Lik

fied by w

gers, and

26 For

faith wic

5 The son

wife, be

M Y

we

2 For

offend m

ble also

3 Beho

may obe

4 Beh

great, &

ned abou

the gone

5 Eac

steth gre

tle fire k

6 A

sois the

leth the

nature, a

7 Fe

serpents

tamed o

8 Bu

euill, fu

9 Th

and the

the simi

10 O

C H A P. III.

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his sonne upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works, was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled wth faith, Abraham beleueed God, & it was imputed vnto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Yee see then, how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

C H A P. III.

1 The tongue must be bridled. 13 They which are truly wise, be mild, & peaceable, without envying or strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all: If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, & they may obey vs, & we turne about the whole body.

4 Behold, also the ships, which though they be so great, & are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, which soeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath bin tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruely euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing & cursing:

I A M B S.

enough: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.
12 Doeth a fountaine send forth at the same place
sweet water and bitter?

13 Can the figtree, my brethren, beare olive ber-
ries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both
yeeld salt water and fresh.

14 Who is a wise man & indued with knowledge
amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuer-
sation his workes with meekenesse of wisdom.

15 But if you haue bitter enuying & strife in your
hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

16 This wisdom descendeth not from above,
but is earthly, sensuall, deuillish.

17 For where enuying and strife is, there is con-
fusion, and euery euill worke.

18 But the wisdom that is from above, is first
pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entrea-
ted, full of mercy, and good fruits, without partiali-
ty, and without hypocrisie.

19 And the fruite of righteousness is sown in
peace, of them that make peace.

C H A P. IIII.

1 Against enuiousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride,
11 derision and rash censuring.

From whence come warres and fightings, among
you? come they not hence, euill of your lusts,
that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue,
and cannot obaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue
not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske & receiue not, because ye aske amiss,
that ye may consume it vpon your lustes.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not
that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?
whosoener therefore will be a friend of the world,
is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine,
the spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuy?

6 But he giueth more grace, wherfore he saith, God
resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto y^e humble.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the
deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, & he wil draw nigh to you:
cleansc your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts
ye double minded,

9 Bec

9 Bec
laughter
hearing

10 H
and he

11 Sp
that spea
brother

Law: bu
of the L

12 Th
to decto

13 Go
will wee
yeere, an

14 W
row: fo
appeared

15 Fe
shall liu

16 B
such reio

17 Th
and doe

1 Of wi
for

G Oe
Yo

2 Yo
mothe

3 Yo
of them
your fle

4 Beh
downe y
cryeth: a

entred i

5 Ye
wanton
of slaug

6 Ye
doeth n

C H A P. V.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heavynesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren): he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to save, & to destroy: why art thou that iudgeth another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow will wee goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shalbe* on the morrow: for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, & then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your bestings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

C H A P. V.

1 Of wicked rich men. 7 Of patience. 12 To forbear suffering.

GO to now yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments motheaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnes against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers w^h haue reaped downe your fields, w^h is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bin wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

JAMES.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient: stablish your hearts for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy, which endure, Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, & your nay, may: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray, Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord?

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray ene for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall seruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ The

He bleſſeth
in Chriſt

R

fication of
of the bloo
peace be m

3 Bleſſe
ſus Chriſt,
hath bego
reſurrectio

4 To an
that ſadeth

5 Who a
vate ſalua

6 Whe
aſealon (C
uifold tem

7 That
precious e
ried with

8 Whe
though no
with ioy v

9 Rece
tion of yo

10 Of v
red, and ſe

grace than

11 Sear

Spirit of C

it testified

the glory

12 Vnto
ſelues, but

now repe
Goſpel v
heauen, w

¶ The

The first Epistle generall of Peter.

C H A P. I.

Blessed be God for his spirit small graces, in Salvation in Christ prophesied of old.

Peter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, & Bithynia,

Elect according to the foreknowledge of God y^e Father, thorow sanctification of the spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead.

To an inheritance incorruptible, & undefiled, & that fadeth not away, reserved in heauen for you.

Who are kept by y^e power of God through faith, vnto saluation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.

That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ.

Whom hauing not scene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see him not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakable, and full of glory.

Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come vnto you,

Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.

Vnto whom it was revealed, y^e not vnto themselves, but vnto vs, they did minister, y^e things y^e are now reported vnto you by them y^e haue preached y^e Gospel vnto you, & the holy Ghost sent down from heauen, which things the Angels desire to look on.

13 Wherefore

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be sober, & hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

14 As obedient childre, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance.

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on y^e Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to every mans works, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as yee know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation received by tradition from your fathers:

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verely was foreordained before y^e foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleue in God: that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory that y^e faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing you have purified your soules in obeying the truth through the spirit, vnto vnfained love of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seede, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowte of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowte thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II. He exhorte th them from breach of Charitie: 4 sheweth that Christ is the foundation.

Wherefore laying aside all malice, & all guile, & hypocrisie, & enuies, & euill speakings.

As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word that ye may grow thereby.

3 II

C H A P. II.

3 If so be ye haue tasted \bar{y} the Lord is gracious:
4 To whom comming as to a liuing Stone, dis-
allowed in deed of men, but chosen of God, and pre-
cious.

5 Ye also as liuely stones, are built vp a spirituall
house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacri-
fice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Be-
hold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner Stone, elect, preci-
ous, & he \bar{y} beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore that beleue he is preci-
ous; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone
which the builders disallowed, the same is made the
head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, & a rocke of offence,
even to them which stumble at the word, being diso-
bedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priest-
hood, an holy nation; a peculiar people, that yee
should shew forth the prayles of him, who hath cal-
led you out of darknes into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but
are now the people of God: which had not obtained
mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers
and pilgrimes, abstaine from fleshly lustes, which
warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among \bar{s} Gen-
tiles, \bar{s} whereas they speake against you as euill do-
ers, they may by your good workes which they shall
behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of
man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King as
supreme;

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them: that are
sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and
for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing
ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, & not vsing your liberty for a cloake
of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear
God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters \bar{w} al feare,
not

L. P E T E R.

not only to y good & gentle, but also to y froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for con-
equence toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for
your faults, ye shal take it patiently? but if when ye
doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is
acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto are ye called: because Christ
also suffered for vs, leaving vs an example, that ye
should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in
his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again;
when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed
himselfe to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne
body on the crosse, y we being dead to sinne, should live
vnto righteousness, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now
returned vnto y Shepherd & Bishop of your soules.

C. H. A. P. III.

The dutie of wives and husbands each to other. 3

An exhortation to wifely.

Likewise, ye wives, be in subiection to your owne
husbands that if any obey not the word, they al-
so may without the word be wonne by the conuer-
sation of the wifes:

1 While they beholde your chaste conuersation
coupled with feare:

2 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward
adorning, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of
gold, or of putting on of apparell.

3 But let the hidden man of the heart, in that
w is not corruptible, *ornaments* of a meek
& quiet spirit, w is in y sight of God of great price.

4 For after this manner in the old time, the holy
women also who trusted in God, adorned theselues,
being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

5 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him
lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye doe well,
and are not afraid with any amazement.

6 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them accord-
ing to knowledg, giuing honor vnto y wife as vnto
the weaker vessel, and as being heites together of the

the grace of

8 Finally
on one of an
courteous.

9 Not re-
ling, but con-
ther into c

10 For h
him refraine
they speake

11 Let h
seeke peace

12 For th
ons, and h
the face of

13 And
followers

14 But
happy are
ther betro

15 But
be ready al
that aske
with mee

16 Havin
euill of yo
that falsly

17 For
suffer for

18 For
for the v
put to de

19 By
spirits in

20 Wh
the long
Noah, wh
that is, ei

21 The
also now
of the fle

ward Go

22 W
band of
made ful

C H A P. III.

the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally be ye all of one mind, having compassions on one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rayling for rayling, but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will lettie life, & see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile :

11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers : but the face of the Lord is against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee bee followers of that which is good ?

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready alwayes to giue an answer to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and feare.

16 Having a good conscience, & whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, & iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing : wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ :

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, & authorites, & powers being made subiect vnto him.

C H A P.

I. P E T E R.
C H A P. I I I I.

1 *Hee exhorteth to cease from sinne: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.*

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in flesh, arme your selues likewise wth the same mind: for he ^h hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased to sin:

2 That he no longer should liue ⁱⁿ rest of his time in ^{the} flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the wil of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts, excelsse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherin they think it strange, ^h you run not wth them to ^{the} same excelsse of riot, speaking euil of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the ende of all things is at hand: bee yet therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue seruent charitie among your selues: for charitie shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vschospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee bee reproched for the Name of Christ, happy are ye, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But

15 But
a thiefe, o
mens ma
16 Yet
be asham
17 For t
at the ho
shall y en
18 An
shall the
19 W
the wall
to him in

1 He ex
younger

THe
also
& also a

2 Fee
king the
lingly: r

3 No
but bein

4 An
shal rece

5 Lik
the Eld
and be c
proud, a

6 Hu
hand of

7 Ca
for you.

8 Be
the deu
whom h

9 W
the sam
threnth

10 Be
into his
haue su
strengt

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a bulidody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shal y end be of them y obey not y Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shal the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

C H A P. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks, & the younger to obey: 9 To resist the deuill.

THe Elders w are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, & a witnes of y sufferings of Christ, & also a partaker of the glory that shalbe revealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God which is among you, taking the oversight *ther of*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

3 Neither as being lords ouer Gods heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when y chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shal receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all of you be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humiliry: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therfore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered awhile, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

I. PETER.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting & testifying, y^e this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church y^e is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, & so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete ye one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be & you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

The second Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 He confirmeth them, 3 and exhorteth them to make their calling sure.

Simon Peter, a servant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace & peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath given vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life & godlinesse through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are given vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these yee might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shal neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old finnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For

11 For

abundan

Lord and

12 W

olwai. s

know the

13 Ye

tabernacle

membran

14 Kn

tabernacle

ed mee.

15 Mo

able after

in reme. n

16 For

fables, w

and comm

eye witne

17 For

and glory

from the c

in whom

18 And

heard, whe

19 We

whereunto

light chat

dawne, an

20 Kno

Scripture

21 For

the will of

were moue

1 He

Bvether

ple, cu

you, who

uen deny

poethem

3 And n

by reason o

poken of:

C H A P. I.

11 For so an entrance shalbe ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saniour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed mee.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decess, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophesie came not in olde time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

C H A P. II.

1 *Hee foretelleth them of false teachers.*

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon them selues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious waies, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be euill spoken of:

II. PETER.

3 And through conetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation flumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darknesse, to be reserved vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrah into ashes, cōdemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them in seeing & hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannes, and despise gouernement. Presumptuous *are they*; selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these as naturall brut beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall viterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue & reward of vnrighteousnes as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their owne deceiuings, while they feast w you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with conetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse

16 But

16
afflicte
of the

17
caried
refere

18
of vani
through
scaped

19
selues
a man is

20
bondag

21
of the w
and Sau

22
therein
them th

23
known
haue kne

24
ment del
25 Bu

26
true prom
mit again

27
lowing in

28
The
His

29
you
way of re

30
2 Th
were spok

31
command
Saviour:
32 Know
last daies
33 And
For since
as they w
34 For
the word
earth stan

CHAP. III.

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnes of the Prophet.

17 There are wels without water, clouds that are caried with tempest, to whom the mist of darknes is reserved for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnes those that were cleane escaped from them who liue in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saujour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousness, then after they haue knowen it, to turke from the holy commandment deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

The certainty of Christs coming to iudgement.

THis second Epistle (beloned) I now write vnto you, in both of which I stirre vp your minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandment of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Saujour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last daies, scoffers, walking after their owne lusts.

4 And saying, Where is \bar{y} promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

II. PETER.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slacknesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall bee dissolved, what manner of persons ought yee to bee in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and hastning vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

13 Neuerthelesse wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given vnto him hath written vnto you.

16 And also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore, beloued, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest yee also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne steadfastnesse.

18 But

18 B
our Lor
both ne

1 He de
nall l

A

2 (Fo
it, and b
nall life
fested v

3 Th
we vnto
vs; and t
with the

4 And
ioy may

5 Thi
of him, a
in him is

6 If w
and walk

7 But
light, we
blood of
all sinne.

8 If w
selues, an

9 If w
inft, to fo
all vnright

10 If w
him a liar

3 To kn

MY lie
M chat
an aduoca
teons :

C H A P. I.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle generall of Iohn.

C H A P. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, 2 in whom is eternall life, 3 by communion with Gods:



That which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with the Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darknes, we lie, and do not the trueth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, hee is faithfull, and iust, to forgive vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If wee say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

C H A P. II.

3 To know God, is to keepe his commandments.

My litle children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sin, wee haue an aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

L I O H N.

2 And hee is \bar{y} propitiation for our finnes: & not for ours only, but also for \bar{y} finnes of \bar{y} whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He \bar{y} saith, I know him, & keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 Hee that saith hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in \bar{y} light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknes hath blinded his eies.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your finnes are forgiven you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you young men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one, I write vnto you, litle children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For al that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, & the lust there-
of,

of, but

18 Li
haue hea
there ma
the last

19 T
vs: for i
haue con
might b

20 Bu
ye know

21 I h
not the t
lie is of

22 W
is the Ch
ther, and

23 W
not the F
bath the

24 Le
heard fro
from the
continue

25 An
vs, *euen*

26 T
cerning

27 Bu
him, abid
teach yo
of all thi
uen as it

28 An
when he
not be af

29 If
euery on

I Go
Behol
flow
sonnes o
not, beca

CHAP. III.

of, but he *ſ* doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as yee haue heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifeſt, *ſ* they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but hee that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoener denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from *ſ* beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is the truth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that euery one which doth righteouſnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 God manifeſteth his loue in making vs his ſonnes.

Behold, what maner of loue the Father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that wee ſhould bee called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knew him not.

I. I O H N.

1 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appere, what we shall be: but wee know, that when he shall appere, we shall bee like him: for we shall see him as he is.

2 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

3 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

4 And yee know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

5 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

6 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doth righteousness, is righteous, euen, as he is righteous.

7 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

8 Whosoever is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.

9 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoever doth not righteousness, is not of God, neither hee that loneth not his brother.

10 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

11 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

12 Maruel not, my brethren, if \S world hate you.

13 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loneth not his brother, abideth in death.

14 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

15 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because hee layd downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

16 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of com-

compassion

God in

18 M

neither

19 An

and that

20 Fe

then our

21 B

haue we

22 A

because

things t

23 An

beleue

loue one

24 A

l th in h

abideth

1 He w

2 ie

B

Elon

Brits

false pr

2 H

spirit th

selh, is

3 A

Christ i

that spi

should

4 Y

come t

he tha

5 T

of the v

6 V

vs: hee

know v

7 J

of God

and kn

8 H

is loue

C H A P. I I I I.

compassion from him ; how dwelleth the loue of God in him ?

18 My little children , let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the trueth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued , if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he \bar{y} keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know \bar{y} he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

C H A P. I I I I.

1 He warneth them not to beleue all teachers, but to trye them by the rules of the Catholike faith.

Beloued, beleue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits, whether they are of God : because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know yee the Spirit of God : euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God : & this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, \bar{y} it should come, and euen now already is it in \bar{y} world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue overcome them : because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world : therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God : he that knoweth God, heareth vs : hee that is not of God, heareth not vs, hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another, for loue is of God : and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God : for God is loue.

L I O H N.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to bee the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him and he in vs, because he hath ginen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to be the Sauour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowne and belceued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loneth God, loue his brother also.

C H A P. V.

1 *He that loneth God, loneth his children, and keepeth his commandments.*

WHosoever beleueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one \bar{y} loneth him that begate, loneth him also \bar{y} is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandments.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandments, and his commandments are not grieuous.

4 For

4 Fe
meth th
commet

5 W
that bel

6 T
Iesus Ch
blood:
causeth

7 Fo
uen, the
these th

8 A
earth, th
these th

9 I
of God
which h

10 F
the wic
hath m
record

11 A
to vs et

12 I
hath no

13 T
leue o
know, t
leue o

14 A
him, th
he hear

15 A
we alke
we defi

16 I
is not v
life for
vnto d

17 A
sinne n

18 V
sinne th

C H A P. V.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleueneth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that bare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleueneth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleueneth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleueneth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, wee know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, he shall aske and he shall giue him life for them that sin not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoever is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe,

II I O H N.

himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given vs in vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idolatry. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle of Iohn.

*Exhortations to perseuere in christiā loue and beliefe,
8 lest we lose the reward of our profession.*



He Eldervnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwel-
leth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that *it* we had from the beginning, *ŷ* we loue one another.

6 And this is loue that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looketo your selues, that wee lose not those things which we haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Who soeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For

11
kers of
12
would
come v
may be
13
Amen.

Gains
to me



euen as
5 For
and test
walke
4 I
childre
5 Be
doest t
6 V
fore the
their io
7 Be
forth, t
8 V
might b
9 I
who lo
receine
10 W
which b
words:
himself
that wo
11 B
that wh
but he
12 D
of the t

III. I O H N.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partakers of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greeete thee. Amen.

¶ The third Epistle of Iohn,

Gaius commended for pietie, 5 and hospitalitie 7 to the preachers. 9 Diotrephes dispraised for ambition.

THe Elders vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth:

2 Beloued, I wish aboue all things that thou maiest prosper & bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a good sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loneth to haue the preeminence among them, receiveth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we also heare record, and

and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

¶ The generall Epistle of Iude.

2 *An exhortation to constancie in faith. 13 Horrible punishments prepared for false teachers.*



Iude the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnes, and dewying the only Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserved in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the Iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, & the cities about them, in like manner giuing themselves ouer to fornication, & going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering & vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But

10 But they know
bruit bea

11 Wo
of Cain, a
for rewa

12 Th
when the
out seare
bout of w
fruit, twi

13 Ra
owne sha
the black

14 An
phedied c
with ten

15 To
uince all
vngodly
ted, and c
sinners h

16 Th
after the
great swe
ration be

17 Bu
were spe
sus Chri

18 Ho
kers in th
owne vn

19 Th
shall, hau

20 Bu
your mo

21 Ke
for the u
nall life.

22 A
ference

23 An
the fire:

24 N

I V D E.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruite beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feastes of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the sea, soming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blackenesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seueenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloved, remember yee the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How they told you that there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

19 These bee they who separate themselves, sensual, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloved, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternal life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling,

REVELATION.

falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauour, be glory and maiestie, dominion & power, now & euer. Amen

¶ The Reuelation of S. Iohn the Diuine

CHAP. I.

4 He writeth to the seven Churches of Asia. 7 The coming of Christ: 14 His power and Maieslie.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and hee sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

3 Whobare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he sawe.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seven Churches in Asia, Grace bee vnto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and 5 Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 Behold hee cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I Am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard

heard beh

11 Say
the last: a
send it vnto
vnto Eph
and vnto
phia, and

12 An
with mee
Candlest

13 An
one like v
ment dov
a golden

14 His
as white

15 An
burned i
many wa

16 An
and out
sword: a
neth in h

17 An
and he la
Feare no

18 I
hold, I a
keyes of

19 W
things v

20 T
sawest in
dle stick

Church

sawest, a

1 W
Churche

V Nto

The

statres in
of the se

2 I

C H A P. I.

heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with mee. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks.

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, & girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haire were white like wool, as white as snow, & his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as it they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was, as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feete as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that lieth, and was dead: and behold, I am alieue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, & the things which are, and the things which shalbe hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

C H A P. II.

1 *What is to be written to the Angels of the Churches of 1. Ephesus.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience,

REVELATION.

patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, & hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuerthelesse, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue,

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first works, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate,

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercometh wil I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, who was dead and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and povertie, but thou art rich, & I know the blasphemy of them which say, they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold the denill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tryed, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: Hee that ouercometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seate is, & thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denyed my faith, *euen* in those dayes wherein Antipas was my faithfull Marryr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed

vnto

vnto idole

15 So

of the Nic

16 Rep

will fight a

17 He

Spirit saith

commeth

and will p

new name

he that re

18 An

tira, writ

who hath

feet are l

19 I k

and saith h

last to be

20 Ne

thee, be

which ca

seduce m

eate thi

21 An

cation, a

22 Be

that con

tion, exc

23 An

all the c

searcher

euery o

24 B

atira, as

haue no

I will p

25 B

I come

26 A

works

the nat

27 C

as the v

uers:)

C H A P. II.

vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or els I wil come vnto thee quickly, & wil fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches, To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your works.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And

REVELATION.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

C H A P. III.

1 *The Angel of the Church of Sardis reposed.*

AND vnto the Angel of $\bar{\gamma}$ Church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, & the seven starres: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receined and heard, & hold fast, & repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what heure I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, & they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shalbe clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot his name out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of $\bar{\gamma}$ Church in Philadelphie write, These things saith he that is Holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, & no man shutteth, and shutteth, & no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come & worship before thy seat, & to know that I haue loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him

12 Him

the temple

& I will v

the name

lem, whi

God: An

13 He

Spirit sai

14 An

Laodicea

faithfull

creation

15 I kn

nor hot, I

16 So

ther cold

17 Bec

with goo

not that

and blind

18 I c

fire, that

that thou

nakednes

with eye

19 As

zealous t

20 Bel

any man

come in t

21 To

fit with

and am se

22 H

Spirit sai

After

pene

heard, w

which sa

things w

2 And

a throne

C H A P. I I I I.

12 Him that overcommeth, wil I make a pillar in the temple of my God, & he shall goe no more out: & I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of y^e city of my God, *which is new Hierusalem*, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my New name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke warme, & neither cold nor hot, I wil spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, & poore and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, & that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, bee zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and wil sup with him, & he with me.

21 To him that overcommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

C H A P. I I I I.

2 *Iohn seeth the throne of God*

After this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were a trumpet, talking with mee, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit, & behold, a throne was set in heauen, & one sat on the throne.

3 And

R E V E L A T I O N.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: & there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were soure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw soure & twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, & the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, & they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, & is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who lieth for euer and euer,

10 The soure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that lieth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, & honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

C H A P. V.

1 The booke with seuen scales. 9 not to be opened but by the Lambe slaine.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen scales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the booke, & to loose the scales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thercon.

4 And worthy to looke there

5 And not: beholde the roote of David, and to looke

6 And I saw the Throne, and of the Elders hauing seuen Spirits

7 And right hand

8 And Beasts, and fore the Lambe golden via of Saints.

9 And worthy to thereof: for to God by and people

10 And Priests, and

11 And gels, round Elders, and times ten

12 Say the Lambe that ches, and v glory, and

13 And the earth, & all that nour glory the Thron

14 And and went that liue

1 The op

C H A P. V.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the scales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bene slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sat vpon the Throne,

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure Beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the scales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, & tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on earth.

11 And I beheld, & heard the voice of many Angels, round about the Throne, and the Beasts & the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying, with a loude voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, & on the earth, and vnder the earth, & such as are in y^e sea, & all that are in them heard I, saying, Blessing, honour glory, and power be vnto him y^e sitteth vpon the Throne and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure Beasts said, Amen, And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

C H A P. VI.

1 The opening of the scales in order, & what followed.

And

REVELATION.

ANd I saw when the Lambe opened one of the scales, & I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse, & he that sat on him, had a bow, & a crowne was given vnto him, and he went forth conquering, & to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second scale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: & power was giuen to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, & that they should kill one another: & there was giuen vnto him a great sword:

5 And when hee had opened the third scale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sat on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, a measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth scale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, & hell followed with him: & power was giuen vnto them, ouer the fourth part of y^e earth to kill wth sword, & with hunger, & with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift scale, I saw vnder the Altar, the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, & for the testimony w^{ch} they held.

10 And they cryed wth a loude voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge & auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, That they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the sixt scale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euery as a fig tree casteth her vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And

14 And is rolled were mo

15 And rich me and euer in the de

16 And vs, and l the thro

17 For shall be

3 The se tribes

ANd a on d foure wi blow on

2 And East, hau with a lo was giue

3 Sa nor the t God in th

4 And and the e thousand

5 Of y Of y uil Of the tr

6 Of sand. Of thousand

twelue th

7 Of t thousand, thousand,

8 Of thousand, thousand,

twelue th

C H A P. VII.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroule when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and lland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of γ earth, & the great men, & the rich men, and the chiefe captains, & the mighty men, and euery bondman, & euery freeman, hid themselves in the denues, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountains and rockes, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the thron, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, & who shall be able to stand?

C H A P. VII.

3 *The seruants of God sealed.* 4 *The number of the tribes that were sealed.*

ANd after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuento hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the Sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them \forall were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty & foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of γ tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of γ tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aler were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelue thousand.

R E V E L A T I O N.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe,

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes: and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, & serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

C H A P. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seale, 2 seuen trumpets are giuen to the seuen Angels.*

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne,

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the

the prayers
out of the

5 And
with fire of
there were
and an ear

6 And the
pets prepa

7 The fi
haile, and f
cast vpon
burnt vp, a

8 And
a great mo
the sea, and

9 And
in the Sea,
the ships w

10 And
great starre
and it fell
on the four

11 And
wood, and
wormewood
cause they v

12 And
part of the
of the Moon
as the third
thone not

13 And
row the mi
Woe, woe,
reason of th
Angels, wh

1 The first
to whom

AND the
tall fro
was giuen

2 And
drose a sing

C H A P. VIII.

the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp. before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seven Angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded; and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lamp; and it fell vpon the third part of the rivers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, & the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the middest of heauen, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels, which are yet to sound.

C H A P. IX.

The first Angel sounding, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

And the first Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace

R E V E L A T I O N.

furnace, and the Sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should bee tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had brestplates, as it were brestplates of yron, & the sound of their wings was as the sound of charrets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were

were two
the num
17 An
that late
lacinie,
were as
issued fi
18 By
led, by t
stonewh
19 Fo
tailes, f
had head
20 An
by these
their har
idols of
wood, w
21 Ne
their for
thelst.

An Ang
mande

And
from
bow wa
the Sunn
2 And
and he G
loote on

3 An
roareth
tered the

4 And
voices,
from hea
which th

5 An
and vpon

6 And
created h
and the t
which ar

C H A P. X.

were two hundred thousand thousand : and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision and them that sat on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of iacinth, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailles, for their tailles were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and idols of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke :

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

C H A P. X.

An Angel appeareth with a booke open: 9 Iohn is commanded to eate the booke.

ANd I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foote vpon the Sea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cried with a loude voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuē thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuē thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuē thunders vttered, and write theſe not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, liſted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him \bar{y} liueth for euer & euer who created heauen, & the things \bar{y} therein are, & the earth and the things that therein are, & the ſea & the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

R E V E L A T I O N.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the myserie of God should bee finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and sayd, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee said vnto me, Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweete as honie.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweete as honie: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, & nations, & tongues, & kings.

C H A P. XI.

3 Two witnesses prophesie, 6 They haue power to shut heauen that it raine not. 14 The second woe passeth.

AND there was giuen me a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they tread vnder foote fortie and two moneths.

3 And I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two oliue trees, and the two candlestickes, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt the, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, & deuoureth their enemies: & if any man will hurt them, he must in this maner be killed.

6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the daies of their prophesie: and haue power euer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomles pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And

8 And the great
and Egyp

9 And
and nati
and an ha
be put in

10 An
ioyce ou
one to an
ted chem

11 An
life fro
their feet

12 And
vnto the
heauen i

13 An
& the te
were sla
were aff

14 T
woe cor

15 A
great v
world:

16 A
before
worshi

17
mighty
haft ta

18
come,
iudge

seruan
that se

destro

19
uen,
of his
voyce

great

C H A P. XI.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the streete of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, & tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall rejoyce ouer them and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three daies and an halfe the spirit of life frō God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fel vpo them w^h saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice frō heauen, saying, vnto them, Come vp hither And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And y^e same hour was there a great earthquake, & the tenth part of the citie fell, & in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, & gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe comneth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, & there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, w^h art, and wast, & art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should bee iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was scene in the Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great haile.

REVELATION. CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sun, trauaileth, & before
whom the dragon standeth ready to deuoure her child.*

ANd there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing seven heads, and ten hornes, and seven crowns vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, & did cast them to the earth: & the dragon stood before y woman w^h was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child as soon as it was born,

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And y woman fled into y wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, y they should feed her there a thousand two hundred & threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought with his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuil and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioice, ye heauens, & ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabitants of y earth, & of the sea: for the deuil is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth y he hath but a short time

13 And when the dragon, sawe that hee was cast vnto

vnto the

brought f

14 And

great eag

to her pl

times, an

15 An

a flood a

be caried

16 An

opened l

the drag

17 A

and wen

seed, wh

haue the

I The

beast

ANd

bea

and re

vpon h

2 A

pard, a

mouth

him p

3 A

to dea

the w

4

powe

saying

make

5 A

great

vnto

6

God

and t

7

the S

giue

8

C H A P. XIII.

unto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuentwo wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The beast with many heads is described. 11 The other beast rising out of the earth, 15 giueth him power.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a lyon: and the dragon gaue him power, and his seate, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon, which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue sortie and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blasphemie his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, & tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwel vpon the earth, shal worship him,

R E V E L A T I O N.

things, which names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, since from the foundation of γ world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuitie shall goe into captiuitie: Hee that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwel on the earth, by the meanes of those mitacles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwel on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The Lambe with his company standeth on mount Sion. 9 An Angel preacheth the Gospel.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many

many wate
heard γ ve

3 And
throne, au
and no m
and forty
med from

4 The
women: f
follow th
were rede
vnto God

5 And
they are v

6 And
heauen, h
to them
and kinre

7 Say
giue glori
come: an
and the li

8 And
bylon is
she mad
offer for

9 And
a londy
& receiv

10 Th
of God
the cup
ted with
ly Ange

11 A
for euer
night, w
soeuer r

12 He
that ke
faith of

13 A
to me
in the I

C H A P. XIII.

many waters, & as the voice of a great thunder, and I heard ſ voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſing as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth and fourty and fourethouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoener hee goeth: Theſe were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel ſie in the miſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loude voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhe made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip ſ beaſt, & his image, & receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall bee tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoener receineth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of ſ Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that

R E V E L A T I O N S.

that they may rest from their labors, and their works doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying wth a loud voice vnto him ^ſ sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loude crie to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horsebridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

C H A P. XV.

1 *The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I sawe another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled v^p the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his images, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the Song of Moses the seruant of God, and the Song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 Who shal not feare thee O Lord, & glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And

9 An
Tabern

6 An
hauing
nen, &

7 A
uen An
God, w

8 A
the glo
was ab
plague

2 The
plag

A
in
out of

2 A
on the
fore v
and v

3
vpon
man:

4
the ri
bloo

5
are ri
be, l

6
Prop
for c

7
so L
iudg

8
on t
scor

9
phen
plag

10

C H A P. XVI.

5 And after γ I looked, & behold, γ Temple of the Tabernacle of γ Testimony in heauen was opened.

6 And the seven Angels came out of the Temple, hauing γ seven plagues clothed in pure & white linnen, & hauing their breasts girded wth golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seven Angels, seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seven plagues of the seven Angels were fulfilled.

C H A P. XVI.

1 *The Angels powre out their vials of wrath. & The plagues that follow thereupon.*

ANd I heard a great voice out of γ Temple, saying to γ seven Angels, Go your wayes & powre out of the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, & powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grievous sore vpon the men which had the mark of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the rivers, and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast indged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Even so Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Suane, and power was given vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched wth great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, w^{ch} hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the

REVELATION.

the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknes, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water therof was dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I sawe three vncleane spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe soorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe, Blessed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seventh Angel powred out his viall into the aire, & there came a great voice out of y^e Temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, & thunders, & lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of y^e fiercenes of his wrath.

20 And every Island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the waight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

C H A P. XVII.

3. 4. *A woman arrayed in scarlet with a golden cup in her hand sitteth on the beast, 5 which is Babylon.*

ANd there came one of the seven Angels. W^h had the seven vials, & talked wth me, saying vnto me, Come

Come h
of the g

2 W
mitted
bin ma

3 S
dernest
red bea
heads, a

4 A
let cole
and pea
abomin

5 A
MYS
THE
ABO

6 A
of the
Iesus:
admir

7 A
theu n
woma
the seu

8 T
shall a
perdit
der, (v
life fro
beholo

9 A
The se
woma

10 A
one is
comm

11 A
eigh
12

kings
receiv
13
wer a

CHAP. XVII.

Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the indgement of the great Whore, that sitteth vpon many waters :

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, & the inhabitants of the earth haue bin made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple & scarlet colour, and decked with gold & precious stone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I sawe her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, & they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom, The seuen heads are seuen mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen Kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when hee commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, & is not, euen is he the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one mind, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These

REVELATION.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall overcome them: For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, the waters which thou sawest, wherethe whore sitteth, are peoples, & multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes w^h thou sawest vpon y^e beast, these shall hate the whore, & shall make her desolate, & naked, & shall eat her flesh, & burne her with fire,

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great City which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 *Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her.*

ANdafter these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, having great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily w^h a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen; & is become y^e habitation of devils, & the hold of euery foule spirit, & a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich thorow the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her my people, y^e ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquity.

6 Reward her euery as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double:

7 How much she hath glorified herselfe, & liued dilicionously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in heart, I sit a Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shalbe utterly

terly, but
who iudge

9 And
ted fornic
bewaile h
the smoke

10 Stan
saying, Ala
citic: for

11 And
and mour
chandise

12 Th
cious stor
and filke,

maner ve
precious

13 An
frankince
wheate, a
rets, and

14 An
departed
tie, and g
hod their

15 Th
made ric
of her to

16 An
clothed i
decked

17 F
nought.
in ships
stood af

18 An
ning, say

19 An
ping & v
in were
of her co

20 Re
files, &

21 A

CHAP. XVIII.

terly, burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued dilictiously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning :

10 Standing asarre off for y^e seare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, the mighty citie : for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, & of pearles, & fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thine wood, and all maner vessels of Iuory, & all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

13 And Cynamon, and odours, and oyntments, & frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and charrets, and slanes, and soules of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, & thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand asarre off for the seare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones and pearles :

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood asarre off,

18 And cryed when they saw y^e smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city ?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, & cried, weeping & wailing, saying, Alas, alas, y^e great city where in were made rich all y^e had ships in y^e sea, by reason of her costlines, for in one houre is she made desolate

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, & ye holy Apostles, & Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great

REVELATION.

great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries, were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, & of Saints, & of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

C H A P. XIX.

1 God praised for iudging the whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe.

ANd after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: salvation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Prayse our God all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honor to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made herselfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should bee arrayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousness of Saints.

9 And

9 And he
are called
he saith v

10 And
said vnto
seruant, a
of Iesus,
is the spi

11 An
horse, an
and true
make wa

12 Hi
head we
ten, that

13 A
blood, a

14 A
lowed b
white a

15 A
with it
them v
of the f

16 A
a name
L O R

17 A
he cry
that fl
selues

18 T
of cap
of hor
all me

19
and t
gainst

20
phet,
ceine
& the
cast a

21

C H A P. XIX.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, Blessed are they \bar{w} are called vnto the mariage supper of \bar{y} Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And hee said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus, is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousness he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but himselfe.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: & he shall rule them \bar{w} a rod of yron: and he treadeth \bar{y} winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the fowles that flie in the midst of heauen, Come & gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, & the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, & the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, & the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse & against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, & \bar{w} him the false prophet, \bar{y} wrought miracles before him, with \bar{w} he deceived them \bar{y} had receiued the marke of the beast, & them \bar{y} worshipped his image: These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And \bar{y} remnant were slaine \bar{w} the sword of him that

REVELATION.

that fate vpon the horse, w sword proceeded out of
his mouth: & all y soules were filled w their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection. 12 The last and generall resurrection.*

ANd I saw an Angel come downe from heauen,
hauing the key of the bottomles pit, and a great
chaine in his hand,

3 And he laid hold on the dragon that olde ser-
pent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him
a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into y bottomles pit, & shut him
vp, and set a seale vpon him, y he should deceiue the
nations no more: till the thousand yeeres should be
fulfilled: & after y he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, & they fate vpon them, and
iudgement was giuen vnto them: & I saw the soules
of them that were beheaded for the witnes of Iesus,
and for the word of God, and w had not worship-
ped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued
his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, &
they liued & reigned with Chritt a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vn-
till the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the
first resurrection.

6 Blessed & holy is hee that hath part in the first
resurrection: on such the second death hath no pow-
er, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Chritt, &
shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired,
Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which
are in the soure quarters of the earth, Gog and Ma-
gog, to gather them together to battell: the num-
ber of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth,
and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and
the beloued city: and fire came downe from God
out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceined them, was cast in-
to the lake of fire & brimstone, where the beast and
the false prophet are, and shalbe tormented day and
night, for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that
late

sate on it, f
fled away,

12 And
fore God
ther book
and the d
were writ

13 And
it: and d
were in t
cording t

14 And
fire: this

15 An
booke of

1 *A new
Ierusal*

ANd
the
away, an

2 Av
lem con
pared a

3 An
Behold
will dw
God hi

4 A
eyes:
row,
paine:

5 A
I make
for the

6 A
Omeg
him th
life, fr

7 I
and I

8 I
minal
force

C H A P. XXI.

state on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged enery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

C H A P. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The beauefly Ierusalem.* 23 *She needeth no Sonne.*

AND I saw a new heauen and a new earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy City, new Hierusalem coming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, & God himselfe shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat vpon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha & Omega, the beginning and the end. I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbelceuing and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, shall haue their part

REVELATION.

part in the lake, which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great & high mountaine, & shewed me that great city, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen: & God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone most precious; euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as cristall,

12 And had a wall great and high, & had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes, of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, & the length is as large as the breadth: & he measured the city with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall therof, an hundred, and fourty, and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seventh Chrysolite, the eighth Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleventh a Iacinth, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euenly: euery gate was of one pearle, & the street of the city

cit. 3 par
22 And I
God Almight
23 And th
the Mooue
lighten it, a
24 And t
walke in th
doe bring t
25 And
day: for th
26 And t
the nation i
27 And
thing that
bomination
written in

1 The river
of God i
A Nd he
cleare
of God, an
2 In th
side of the
bare twel
euery mor
the healin
3 And
of God, an
nants shal
4 And
be in thei
5 And
no candle
God giue
and euer.
6 And
full and
phets sen
things wi
7 Beh
keepe the
8 And

C H A P. XXII.

10. as pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, & the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not bee shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nation into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *waketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

C H A P. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life. 5 The light of the City of God is himselfe.*

ANd he shewed mee a pure river of water of life, cleare as Chrystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruite every moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall bee in it, and his servants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shalbe no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Beholde, I come quickly: Blessed is hee that keepe the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them.

And

REVELATION.

And when I had heard and scene, I fell downe, to worship before the feet of the Angel, which sheweth me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy bretherne the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vnjust, let him be vnjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and hee that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his Commandments, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and forcerers, & whore-mongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loueth and maketh a lie.

16 Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in y Churches. I am y root & y off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, Come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from y words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, & out of y holy city, and from the things w are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

ne, l
hew

it ne
rent
ings

ings
hand
and h
that
that

ward
work

nd th

ments
d may

whole
whole

ro you
spring

. And
in th
in take

eth the
y man
e vnto

words
away
y city
ke.

ely, l
esus,
e with